# What are the Differences Between Catholics and Protestants?

*"Ex Cathedra"*
The Infallibility of the Pope

*"Sola Scriptura"*
Scripture as our only authority

Dan Wickwire

2021


# What are the Differences Between Catholics and Protestants?

*"Ex Cathedra"*
The Infallibility of the Pope

*"Sola Scriptura"*
Scripture as our only authority

Dan Wickwire

2021

# What are the Differences Between Catholics and Protestants?

*"Ex Cathedra"*
The Infallibility of the Pope

*"Sola Scriptura"*
Scripture as our only authority

Dan Wickwire

2021

# What are the Differences Between Catholics and Protestants?

*"Ex Cathedra"*
The Infallibility of the Pope

*"Sola Scriptura"*
Scripture as our only authority

Dan Wickwire

2021

# 2.
# Subject Index


What Are the Differences?..... 4
What Separates the Catholics and Orthodox
from Each Other ..... 6
What is the Difference Between Orthodox
and Catholics? ..... 8
The Authority and Infallibility of the Priest .....8
God as the Forgiving vs. the Punishing .....10
Differences in Rule and Practice .....10
Different Dates for the Birth of Jesus.....11
Differences about Marriage for Priests.....11
Differences about Baptism.....11
Greek vs. Latin.....11
Statues and Pictures.....11
What are the Differences between Catholics and
Protestants According to the New Testament.....14
The Authority of the Bishops.....16
The Issue of the Papacy.....17
Infant Baptism.....18
A Different Baptism.....19
Religious Ceremonies.....20
Differences about Angels, Saints, Pictures, Statues
and figurines.....20
Religious Idolitary.....21
The Glorification of Saints.....21
Prayers for the Dead.....25
A State Religion.....25
Forbidding Priests to Marry.....26
Differences about the Identity and Role of Mother Mary.....26
Mary as 'the Mother of God'.....28
Mary as a 'Mediator', 'Advocate' and 'Defender'.....32
Mary as the Heavenly Queen.....34
Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40



2.
Subject Index

What Are the Differences?..... 4
What Separates the Catholics and Orthodox
from Each Other ..... 6
What is the Difference Between Orthodox
and Catholics? ..... 8
The Authority and Infallibility of the Priest .....8
God as the Forgiving vs. the Punishing .....10
Differences in Rule and Practice .....10
Different Dates for the Birth of Jesus.....11
Differences about Marriage for Priests.....11
Differences about Baptism.....11
Greek vs. Latin.....11
Statues and Pictures.....11
What are the Differences between Catholics and
Protestants According to the New Testament.....14
The Authority of the Bishops.....16
The Issue of the Papacy.....17
Infant Baptism.....18
A Different Baptism.....19
Religious Ceremonies.....20
Differences about Angels, Saints, Pictures, Statues
and figurines.....20
Religious Idolitary.....21
The Glorification of Saints.....21
Prayers for the Dead.....25
A State Religion.....25
Forbidding Priests to Marry.....26
Differences about the Identity and Role of Mother Mary.....26
Mary as 'the Mother of God'.....28
Mary as a 'Mediator', 'Advocate' and 'Defender'.....32
Mary as the Heavenly Queen.....34
Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40



2.
Subject Index

What Are the Differences?..... 4
What Separates the Catholics and Orthodox
from Each Other ..... 6
What is the Difference Between Orthodox
and Catholics? ..... 8
The Authority and Infallibility of the Priest .....8
God as the Forgiving vs. the Punishing .....10
Differences in Rule and Practice .....10
Different Dates for the Birth of Jesus.....11
Differences about Marriage for Priests.....11
Differences about Baptism.....11
Greek vs. Latin.....11
Statues and Pictures.....11
What are the Differences between Catholics and
Protestants According to the New Testament.....14
The Authority of the Bishops.....16
The Issue of the Papacy.....17
Infant Baptism.....18
A Different Baptism.....19
Religious Ceremonies.....20
Differences about Angels, Saints, Pictures, Statues
and figurines.....20
Religious Idolitary.....21
The Glorification of Saints.....21
Prayers for the Dead.....25
A State Religion.....25
Forbidding Priests to Marry.....26
Differences about the Identity and Role of Mother Mary.....26
Mary as 'the Mother of God'.....28
Mary as a 'Mediator', 'Advocate' and 'Defender'.....32
Mary as the Heavenly Queen.....34
Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40



2.
Subject Index

What Are the Differences?..... 4
What Separates the Catholics and Orthodox
from Each Other ..... 6
What is the Difference Between Orthodox
and Catholics? ..... 8
The Authority and Infallibility of the Priest .....8
God as the Forgiving vs. the Punishing .....10
Differences in Rule and Practice .....10
Different Dates for the Birth of Jesus.....11
Differences about Marriage for Priests.....11
Differences about Baptism.....11
Greek vs. Latin.....11
Statues and Pictures.....11
What are the Differences between Catholics and
Protestants According to the New Testament.....14
The Authority of the Bishops.....16
The Issue of the Papacy.....17
Infant Baptism.....18
A Different Baptism.....19
Religious Ceremonies.....20
Differences about Angels, Saints, Pictures, Statues
and figurines.....20
Religious Idolitary.....21
The Glorification of Saints.....21
Prayers for the Dead.....25
A State Religion.....25
Forbidding Priests to Marry.....26
Differences about the Identity and Role of Mother Mary.....26
Mary as 'the Mother of God'.....28
Mary as a 'Mediator', 'Advocate' and 'Defender'.....32
Mary as the Heavenly Queen.....34
Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40

# 3.
# Subject Index


Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40
Mary's Exaltation and Bodily Ascencsion to Heaven.....44
Mary Seen as being a Perpetual Virgin.....47
Confessing to the Priest.....47
The Addition of the Apocryphical Books to the Canon.....51
The Doctrine of Purgatory.....59
Kissing the Feet of the Pope.....66
Fasting Made Manditory.....66
Rote Prayers.....68
Transubstantiation.....71
The Lord's Supper Forbidden.....72
Trying to Hide the Scriptures from the People.....72
Forbiddiing the Translation of Scriptures.....74
Attacks Aginst the Scriptures.....80
Equating Tradition with Scripture.....81
Dividing the Church.....85
Cursing the Protestants..... .....86
We Have Only One Father.....87
Sexual Perversion.....93



# 3.
# Subject Index

Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40
Mary's Exaltation and Bodily Ascencsion to Heaven.....44
Mary Seen as being a Perpetual Virgin.....47
Confessing to the Priest.....47
The Addition of the Apocryphical Books to the Canon.....51
The Doctrine of Purgatory.....59
Kissing the Feet of the Pope.....66
Fasting Made Manditory.....66
Rote Prayers.....68
Transubstantiation.....71
The Lord's Supper Forbidden.....72
Trying to Hide the Scriptures from the People.....72
Forbiddiing the Translation of Scriptures.....74
Attacks Aginst the Scriptures.....80
Equating Tradition with Scripture.....81
Dividing the Church.....85
Cursing the Protestants..... .....86
We Have Only One Father.....87
Sexual Perversion.....93



# 3.
# Subject Index

Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40
Mary's Exaltation and Bodily Ascencsion to Heaven.....44
Mary Seen as being a Perpetual Virgin.....47
Confessing to the Priest.....47
The Addition of the Apocryphical Books to the Canon.....51
The Doctrine of Purgatory.....59
Kissing the Feet of the Pope.....66
Fasting Made Manditory.....66
Rote Prayers.....68
Transubstantiation.....71
The Lord's Supper Forbidden.....72
Trying to Hide the Scriptures from the People.....72
Forbiddiing the Translation of Scriptures.....74
Attacks Aginst the Scriptures.....80
Equating Tradition with Scripture.....81
Dividing the Church.....85
Cursing the Protestants..... .....86
We Have Only One Father.....87
Sexual Perversion.....93



# 3.
# Subject Index

Mary's Birth seen as being without sin.....40
Mary's Exaltation and Bodily Ascencsion to Heaven.....44
Mary Seen as being a Perpetual Virgin.....47
Confessing to the Priest.....47
The Addition of the Apocryphical Books to the Canon.....51
The Doctrine of Purgatory.....59
Kissing the Feet of the Pope.....66
Fasting Made Manditory.....66
Rote Prayers.....68
Transubstantiation.....71
The Lord's Supper Forbidden.....72
Trying to Hide the Scriptures from the People.....72
Forbiddiing the Translation of Scriptures.....74
Attacks Aginst the Scriptures.....80
Equating Tradition with Scripture.....81
Dividing the Church.....85
Cursing the Protestants..... .....86
We Have Only One Father.....87
Sexual Perversion.....93

**4 .**

## What are the Differences Between the Catholics and Protestants?

At our Batıkent Protestant Church in Ankara almost every week someone would ask the question: "What are the differences between the Catholic and Protestant Churches?" So then, what are the differences, how did these start and how are people affected by them?

In 1975 I visited the Vatican. At the Vatican there is a "seminary", and this school is considered the main educational center for the Roman Catholic Church. While visiting this school, I spoke to a student and asked him the question: "What are you learning at this school?" He replied: "Sir, here we are studing the History of the Catholic Church, the laws of the Popes, the customs and traditions of the church, it's rituals, ceremonies, and so on." So then I said: "What are you learning about the Bible?" In response he said: "We are not reading the Bible here."

This is the main difference between Catholics and Protestants. Catholics are more dependent on tradition and the orders of the

**4 .**

## What are the Differences Between the Catholics and Protestants?

At our Batıkent Protestant Church in Ankara almost every week someone would ask the question: "What are the differences between the Catholic and Protestant Churches?" So then, what are the differences, how did these start and how are people affected by them?

In 1975 I visited the Vatican. At the Vatican there is a "seminary", and this school is considered the main educational center for the Roman Catholic Church. While visiting this school, I spoke to a student and asked him the question: "What are you learning at this school?" He replied: "Sir, here we are studing the History of the Catholic Church, the laws of the Popes, the customs and traditions of the church, it's rituals, ceremonies, and so on." So then I said: "What are you learning about the Bible?" In response he said: "We are not reading the Bible here."

This is the main difference between Catholics and Protestants. Catholics are more dependent on tradition and the orders of the

**4 .**

## What are the Differences Between the Catholics and Protestants?

At our Batıkent Protestant Church in Ankara almost every week someone would ask the question: "What are the differences between the Catholic and Protestant Churches?" So then, what are the differences, how did these start and how are people affected by them?

In 1975 I visited the Vatican. At the Vatican there is a "seminary", and this school is considered the main educational center for the Roman Catholic Church. While visiting this school, I spoke to a student and asked him the question: "What are you learning at this school?" He replied: "Sir, here we are studing the History of the Catholic Church, the laws of the Popes, the customs and traditions of the church, it's rituals, ceremonies, and so on." So then I said: "What are you learning about the Bible?" In response he said: "We are not reading the Bible here."

This is the main difference between Catholics and Protestants. Catholics are more dependent on tradition and the orders of the

**4 .**

## What are the Differences Between the Catholics and Protestants?

At our Batıkent Protestant Church in Ankara almost every week someone would ask the question: "What are the differences between the Catholic and Protestant Churches?" So then, what are the differences, how did these start and how are people affected by them?

In 1975 I visited the Vatican. At the Vatican there is a "seminary", and this school is considered the main educational center for the Roman Catholic Church. While visiting this school, I spoke to a student and asked him the question: "What are you learning at this school?" He replied: "Sir, here we are studing the History of the Catholic Church, the laws of the Popes, the customs and traditions of the church, it's rituals, ceremonies, and so on." So then I said: "What are you learning about the Bible?" In response he said: "We are not reading the Bible here."

This is the main difference between Catholics and Protestants. Catholics are more dependent on tradition and the orders of the

Popes. Protestants, on the other hand, try to completely adhere to only the "Bible". One of the main principles of the Protestant Reformation was: "*Sola Scriptura*" meaning "Only the Scripture."

This means that it is only "God's Word" that matters. Protestants consider themselves as "People of the Book" (ehl-i Kitap) Christians; Catholics, on the other hand, are considered to be Christians who are more tied to "tradition." For the Protestants, people's words and traditions are not given so much importance. For them God's words as found in the Bible are what are important. Therefore, there is no hierarchal priesthood for protestants. Protestants see Christ Himself as the head of the Church.

**Ephesians 5:23**.....Christ 's the head of the church.

"Communication with God can be done through faith and his church and the power of intuition can be installed in each individual's heart; The Bible can be read by all and is understandable and applicable to all. " **Martin Luther**

5.

Popes. Protestants, on the other hand, try to completely adhere to only the "Bible". One of the main principles of the Protestant Reformation was: "*Sola Scriptura*" meaning "Only the Scripture."

This means that it is only "God's Word" that matters. Protestants consider themselves as "People of the Book" (ehl-i Kitap) Christians; Catholics, on the other hand, are considered to be Christians who are more tied to "tradition." For the Protestants, people's words and traditions are not given so much importance. For them God's words as found in the Bible are what are important. Therefore, there is no hierarchal priesthood for protestants. Protestants see Christ Himself as the head of the Church.

**Ephesians 5:23**.....Christ 's the head of the church.

"Communication with God can be done through faith and his church and the power of intuition can be installed in each individual's heart; The Bible can be read by all and is understandable and applicable to all. " **Martin Luther**

5.

Popes. Protestants, on the other hand, try to completely adhere to only the "Bible". One of the main principles of the Protestant Reformation was: "*Sola Scriptura*" meaning "Only the Scripture."

This means that it is only "God's Word" that matters. Protestants consider themselves as "People of the Book" (ehl-i Kitap) Christians; Catholics, on the other hand, are considered to be Christians who are more tied to "tradition." For the Protestants, people's words and traditions are not given so much importance. For them God's words as found in the Bible are what are important. Therefore, there is no hierarchal priesthood for protestants. Protestants see Christ Himself as the head of the Church.

**Ephesians 5:23**.....Christ 's the head of the church.

"Communication with God can be done through faith and his church and the power of intuition can be installed in each individual's heart; The Bible can be read by all and is understandable and applicable to all. " **Martin Luther**

5.

Popes. Protestants, on the other hand, try to completely adhere to only the "Bible". One of the main principles of the Protestant Reformation was: "*Sola Scriptura*" meaning "Only the Scripture."

This means that it is only "God's Word" that matters. Protestants consider themselves as "People of the Book" (ehl-i Kitap) Christians; Catholics, on the other hand, are considered to be Christians who are more tied to "tradition." For the Protestants, people's words and traditions are not given so much importance. For them God's words as found in the Bible are what are important. Therefore, there is no hierarchal priesthood for protestants. Protestants see Christ Himself as the head of the Church.

**Ephesians 5:23**.....Christ 's the head of the church.

"Communication with God can be done through faith and his church and the power of intuition can be installed in each individual's heart; The Bible can be read by all and is understandable and applicable to all. " **Martin Luther**

**6.**

After Father Charles Chinique served as a Catholic priest for nearly 50 years, he finally made a decision: to read through the Bible once. He became very surprised when he read the Bible, because he began to see that there was a huge difference between what the Catholic Church did and what the Bible said.

When Father Chinique pointed out these practical differences to the priests above him, they said, "Hush, don't make a problem here, or you will get into trouble. But that answer was not satisfactory for him, and as he complained more about these differences, he was eventually expelled from the Catholic Church. After that, he ended up writing a book about these differences between what the Bible says and the Catholic church actually does : Fifty Years in the Church of Rome. Much of the information in this small booklet about the 'Canon' decisions of the Catholic church and its history has been derived from this source.

**6.**

After Father Charles Chinique served as a Catholic priest for nearly 50 years, he finally made a decision: to read through the Bible once. He became very surprised when he read the Bible, because he began to see that there was a huge difference between what the Catholic Church did and what the Bible said.

When Father Chinique pointed out these practical differences to the priests above him, they said, "Hush, don't make a problem here, or you will get into trouble. But that answer was not satisfactory for him, and as he complained more about these differences, he was eventually expelled from the Catholic Church. After that, he ended up writing a book about these differences between what the Bible says and the Catholic church actually does : Fifty Years in the Church of Rome. Much of the information in this small booklet about the 'Canon' decisions of the Catholic church and its history has been derived from this source.

**6.**

After Father Charles Chinique served as a Catholic priest for nearly 50 years, he finally made a decision: to read through the Bible once. He became very surprised when he read the Bible, because he began to see that there was a huge difference between what the Catholic Church did and what the Bible said.

When Father Chinique pointed out these practical differences to the priests above him, they said, "Hush, don't make a problem here, or you will get into trouble. But that answer was not satisfactory for him, and as he complained more about these differences, he was eventually expelled from the Catholic Church. After that, he ended up writing a book about these differences between what the Bible says and the Catholic church actually does : Fifty Years in the Church of Rome. Much of the information in this small booklet about the 'Canon' decisions of the Catholic church and its history has been derived from this source.

**6.**

After Father Charles Chinique served as a Catholic priest for nearly 50 years, he finally made a decision: to read through the Bible once. He became very surprised when he read the Bible, because he began to see that there was a huge difference between what the Catholic Church did and what the Bible said.

When Father Chinique pointed out these practical differences to the priests above him, they said, "Hush, don't make a problem here, or you will get into trouble. But that answer was not satisfactory for him, and as he complained more about these differences, he was eventually expelled from the Catholic Church. After that, he ended up writing a book about these differences between what the Bible says and the Catholic church actually does : Fifty Years in the Church of Rome. Much of the information in this small booklet about the 'Canon' decisions of the Catholic church and its history has been derived from this source.

**7 .**

## The Differences Between the Catholic and Orthodox Churches

As it is known, the first Christian church was founded in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit which promised by Christ, came upon the believers. But in A.D. 70 after Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans, these churches were scattered out as far as to the western regions of Europe. (**Acts 1: 8)**

At that time, the dominant political power in the world was the Roman Empire. Throughout the first three centuries Christians were subjected to various heavy pressures, but at the beginning of the fourth century (312-313 AD), by order of the Roman Emperor Constantine, who converted to Christianity, Christians were given complete freedom and thus the oppression stopped. M.S. In 395, the Roman Empire was divided into two parts, Constantinople (Istanbul) in the east and Rome in the west.

Christianity, which had begun to degenerate by that time, began to experience internal division so that the Westerners began to argue that Rome should be the religious

**7 .**

## The Differences Between the Catholic and Orthodox Churches

As it is known, the first Christian church was founded in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit which promised by Christ, came upon the believers. But in A.D. 70 after Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans, these churches were scattered out as far as to the western regions of Europe. (**Acts 1: 8)**

At that time, the dominant political power in the world was the Roman Empire. Throughout the first three centuries Christians were subjected to various heavy pressures, but at the beginning of the fourth century (312-313 AD), by order of the Roman Emperor Constantine, who converted to Christianity, Christians were given complete freedom and thus the oppression stopped. M.S. In 395, the Roman Empire was divided into two parts, Constantinople (Istanbul) in the east and Rome in the west.

Christianity, which had begun to degenerate by that time, began to experience internal division so that the Westerners began to argue that Rome should be the religious

**7 .**

## The Differences Between the Catholic and Orthodox Churches

As it is known, the first Christian church was founded in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit which promised by Christ, came upon the believers. But in A.D. 70 after Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans, these churches were scattered out as far as to the western regions of Europe. (**Acts 1: 8)**

At that time, the dominant political power in the world was the Roman Empire. Throughout the first three centuries Christians were subjected to various heavy pressures, but at the beginning of the fourth century (312-313 AD), by order of the Roman Emperor Constantine, who converted to Christianity, Christians were given complete freedom and thus the oppression stopped. M.S. In 395, the Roman Empire was divided into two parts, Constantinople (Istanbul) in the east and Rome in the west.

Christianity, which had begun to degenerate by that time, began to experience internal division so that the Westerners began to argue that Rome should be the religious

**7 .**

## The Differences Between the Catholic and Orthodox Churches

As it is known, the first Christian church was founded in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, when the Holy Spirit which promised by Christ, came upon the believers. But in A.D. 70 after Jerusalem was destroyed by the Romans, these churches were scattered out as far as to the western regions of Europe. (**Acts 1: 8)**

At that time, the dominant political power in the world was the Roman Empire. Throughout the first three centuries Christians were subjected to various heavy pressures, but at the beginning of the fourth century (312-313 AD), by order of the Roman Emperor Constantine, who converted to Christianity, Christians were given complete freedom and thus the oppression stopped. M.S. In 395, the Roman Empire was divided into two parts, Constantinople (Istanbul) in the east and Rome in the west.

Christianity, which had begun to degenerate by that time, began to experience internal division so that the Westerners began to argue that Rome should be the religious

center, and the Easterners were in favor of having Constantinople as the religious center.

The pope of the Roman church, which was strengthened day by day with the support of the Roman state, declared that he was the caliph of the apostle Paul and that he was the only universal chief and pope (father) of the church. When the Pope said that the Patriarch of Constantinople should accept his authority, the eastern churches opposed this and there was a division. In 1054, the Roman Catholic church in the West and the Orthodox church in the East were separated from each other. The word Orthodox means 'true' and means one who has the right belief or opinion.

While there are no major differences between Orthodox and Catholics, doctrinal and theological disputes, historical, administrative, political and social cultural debates were effective in dividing Catholics and Orthodox. We can list some of the differences between the two groups as follows:

8.

center, and the Easterners were in favor of having Constantinople as the religious center.

The pope of the Roman church, which was strengthened day by day with the support of the Roman state, declared that he was the caliph of the apostle Paul and that he was the only universal chief and pope (father) of the church. When the Pope said that the Patriarch of Constantinople should accept his authority, the eastern churches opposed this and there was a division. In 1054, the Roman Catholic church in the West and the Orthodox church in the East were separated from each other. The word Orthodox means 'true' and means one who has the right belief or opinion.

While there are no major differences between Orthodox and Catholics, doctrinal and theological disputes, historical, administrative, political and social cultural debates were effective in dividing Catholics and Orthodox. We can list some of the differences between the two groups as follows:

8.

center, and the Easterners were in favor of having Constantinople as the religious center.

The pope of the Roman church, which was strengthened day by day with the support of the Roman state, declared that he was the caliph of the apostle Paul and that he was the only universal chief and pope (father) of the church. When the Pope said that the Patriarch of Constantinople should accept his authority, the eastern churches opposed this and there was a division. In 1054, the Roman Catholic church in the West and the Orthodox church in the East were separated from each other. The word Orthodox means 'true' and means one who has the right belief or opinion.

While there are no major differences between Orthodox and Catholics, doctrinal and theological disputes, historical, administrative, political and social cultural debates were effective in dividing Catholics and Orthodox. We can list some of the differences between the two groups as follows:

8.

center, and the Easterners were in favor of having Constantinople as the religious center.

The pope of the Roman church, which was strengthened day by day with the support of the Roman state, declared that he was the caliph of the apostle Paul and that he was the only universal chief and pope (father) of the church. When the Pope said that the Patriarch of Constantinople should accept his authority, the eastern churches opposed this and there was a division. In 1054, the Roman Catholic church in the West and the Orthodox church in the East were separated from each other. The word Orthodox means 'true' and means one who has the right belief or opinion.

While there are no major differences between Orthodox and Catholics, doctrinal and theological disputes, historical, administrative, political and social cultural debates were effective in dividing Catholics and Orthodox. We can list some of the differences between the two groups as follows:

**9.**

## Differences in the Authority and Infallibility of the Pope

In 1870, the Roman Catholic Church declared the Pope infallible. (Laws 749.1, 1404 and 1442) Catholics believe that the Pope represents God on earth. The pope is attributed to qualities such as "infallibility" and freedom from error.

When the Pope speaks (ex cathedra) as an authority from his seat of power he is considered by Catholics to be infallible. However, Protestants and Orthodox oppose this idea. According to the Bible, every person can lie and nobody is perfect.

**Romans 3:4**

By no means! Let God be true though
every one were a liar, as it is written,
"That you may be justified in your words,
and prevail when you are judged."

**Acts 5:29**

But Peter and the apostles answered,
"We must obey God rather than men.

**9.**

## Differences in the Authority and Infallibility of the Pope

In 1870, the Roman Catholic Church declared the Pope infallible. (Laws 749.1, 1404 and 1442) Catholics believe that the Pope represents God on earth. The pope is attributed to qualities such as "infallibility" and freedom from error.

When the Pope speaks (ex cathedra) as an authority from his seat of power he is considered by Catholics to be infallible. However, Protestants and Orthodox oppose this idea. According to the Bible, every person can lie and nobody is perfect.

**Romans 3:4**

By no means! Let God be true though
every one were a liar, as it is written,
"That you may be justified in your words,
and prevail when you are judged."

**Acts 5:29**

But Peter and the apostles answered,
"We must obey God rather than men.

**9.**

## Differences in the Authority and Infallibility of the Pope

In 1870, the Roman Catholic Church declared the Pope infallible. (Laws 749.1, 1404 and 1442) Catholics believe that the Pope represents God on earth. The pope is attributed to qualities such as "infallibility" and freedom from error.

When the Pope speaks (ex cathedra) as an authority from his seat of power he is considered by Catholics to be infallible. However, Protestants and Orthodox oppose this idea. According to the Bible, every person can lie and nobody is perfect.

**Romans 3:4**

By no means! Let God be true though
every one were a liar, as it is written,
"That you may be justified in your words,
and prevail when you are judged."

**Acts 5:29**

But Peter and the apostles answered,
"We must obey God rather than men.

**9.**

## Differences in the Authority and Infallibility of the Pope

In 1870, the Roman Catholic Church declared the Pope infallible. (Laws 749.1, 1404 and 1442) Catholics believe that the Pope represents God on earth. The pope is attributed to qualities such as "infallibility" and freedom from error.

When the Pope speaks (ex cathedra) as an authority from his seat of power he is considered by Catholics to be infallible. However, Protestants and Orthodox oppose this idea. According to the Bible, every person can lie and nobody is perfect.

**Romans 3:4**

By no means! Let God be true though
every one were a liar, as it is written,
"That you may be justified in your words,
and prevail when you are judged."

**Acts 5:29**

But Peter and the apostles answered,
"We must obey God rather than men.

**10.**

Protestants completely reject the Roman papal system and authority. The Catholic church calls the pope with the following glorious titles: 'Pope (i.e. father) of all Christians,' ‘shepherd and chief', 'holy father', ‘visible repesentative of Christ' 'successor of Peter', 'prince of the apostles', 'mediator', etc….

Let us state right away that these titles, which should be given only to Jesus Christ, should not be given to the pope and his magnifying him to this degree above all other Christians completely contradicts the teaching of the Bible. Jesus Christ clearly declared that those who follow him are equal and that one should not be raised above the others. Jesus Christ said to his disciples who were aspiring to greatness:

**Matthew 20:25-26**

25. But Jesus called them to him and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26. It shall not be so among you. But whoever would be great among you must be your servant.

**10.**

Protestants completely reject the Roman papal system and authority. The Catholic church calls the pope with the following glorious titles: 'Pope (i.e. father) of all Christians,' ‘shepherd and chief', 'holy father', ‘visible repesentative of Christ' 'successor of Peter', 'prince of the apostles', 'mediator', etc….

Let us state right away that these titles, which should be given only to Jesus Christ, should not be given to the pope and his magnifying him to this degree above all other Christians completely contradicts the teaching of the Bible. Jesus Christ clearly declared that those who follow him are equal and that one should not be raised above the others. Jesus Christ said to his disciples who were aspiring to greatness:

**Matthew 20:25-26**

25. But Jesus called them to him and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26. It shall not be so among you. But whoever would be great among you must be your servant.

**10.**

Protestants completely reject the Roman papal system and authority. The Catholic church calls the pope with the following glorious titles: 'Pope (i.e. father) of all Christians,' ‘shepherd and chief', 'holy father', ‘visible repesentative of Christ' 'successor of Peter', 'prince of the apostles', 'mediator', etc….

Let us state right away that these titles, which should be given only to Jesus Christ, should not be given to the pope and his magnifying him to this degree above all other Christians completely contradicts the teaching of the Bible. Jesus Christ clearly declared that those who follow him are equal and that one should not be raised above the others. Jesus Christ said to his disciples who were aspiring to greatness:

**Matthew 20:25-26**

25. But Jesus called them to him and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26. It shall not be so among you. But whoever would be great among you must be your servant.

**10.**

Protestants completely reject the Roman papal system and authority. The Catholic church calls the pope with the following glorious titles: 'Pope (i.e. father) of all Christians,' ‘shepherd and chief', 'holy father', ‘visible repesentative of Christ' 'successor of Peter', 'prince of the apostles', 'mediator', etc….

Let us state right away that these titles, which should be given only to Jesus Christ, should not be given to the pope and his magnifying him to this degree above all other Christians completely contradicts the teaching of the Bible. Jesus Christ clearly declared that those who follow him are equal and that one should not be raised above the others. Jesus Christ said to his disciples who were aspiring to greatness:

**Matthew 20:25-26**

25. But Jesus called them to him and said, “You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26. It shall not be so among you. But whoever would be great among you must be your servant.

**11.**

**God: Forgiving / Punishing**

- With Orthodox and Protestants, God is more regarded as "Loving and forgiving", as opposed to him playing the "role of judge". The role of Jesus is as a forgiver is prioritized and God is defined as "love".
- Catholic views are based more on the law and on the old way of thinking of the Roman Empire. Catholics see God as a great Judge. God is the one who distinguishes right from wrong and gives punishment when necessary.

**Differences in Practice and Administration:**

- Orthodox churches encourage people to take part in the administration. In other words, the Patriarch and Archbishop can be chosen from the public. However, this rule does not apply in Turkey. In addition, Orthodox churches, like Catholic churches in Turkey, have not been able to have a fully independent status within the state for a long time.
- For Catholics, the appointment of Bishops is done "from top to bottom".

**Disputes over the Date of Birth for Jesus**

- Catholics celebrate the birth of Christ on December 25th. The Orthodox churches use January 6th.

**11.**

**God: Forgiving / Punishing**

- With Orthodox and Protestants, God is more regarded as "Loving and forgiving", as opposed to him playing the "role of judge". The role of Jesus is as a forgiver is prioritized and God is defined as "love".
- Catholic views are based more on the law and on the old way of thinking of the Roman Empire. Catholics see God as a great Judge. God is the one who distinguishes right from wrong and gives punishment when necessary.

**Differences in Practice and Administration:**

- Orthodox churches encourage people to take part in the administration. In other words, the Patriarch and Archbishop can be chosen from the public. However, this rule does not apply in Turkey. In addition, Orthodox churches, like Catholic churches in Turkey, have not been able to have a fully independent status within the state for a long time.
- For Catholics, the appointment of Bishops is done "from top to bottom".

**Disputes over the Date of Birth for Jesus**

- Catholics celebrate the birth of Christ on December 25th. The Orthodox churches use January 6th.

**11.**

**God: Forgiving / Punishing**

- With Orthodox and Protestants, God is more regarded as "Loving and forgiving", as opposed to him playing the "role of judge". The role of Jesus is as a forgiver is prioritized and God is defined as "love".
- Catholic views are based more on the law and on the old way of thinking of the Roman Empire. Catholics see God as a great Judge. God is the one who distinguishes right from wrong and gives punishment when necessary.

**Differences in Practice and Administration:**

- Orthodox churches encourage people to take part in the administration. In other words, the Patriarch and Archbishop can be chosen from the public. However, this rule does not apply in Turkey. In addition, Orthodox churches, like Catholic churches in Turkey, have not been able to have a fully independent status within the state for a long time.
- For Catholics, the appointment of Bishops is done "from top to bottom".

**Disputes over the Date of Birth for Jesus**

- Catholics celebrate the birth of Christ on December 25th. The Orthodox churches use January 6th.

**11.**

**God: Forgiving / Punishing**

- With Orthodox and Protestants, God is more regarded as "Loving and forgiving", as opposed to him playing the "role of judge". The role of Jesus is as a forgiver is prioritized and God is defined as "love".
- Catholic views are based more on the law and on the old way of thinking of the Roman Empire. Catholics see God as a great Judge. God is the one who distinguishes right from wrong and gives punishment when necessary.

**Differences in Practice and Administration:**

- Orthodox churches encourage people to take part in the administration. In other words, the Patriarch and Archbishop can be chosen from the public. However, this rule does not apply in Turkey. In addition, Orthodox churches, like Catholic churches in Turkey, have not been able to have a fully independent status within the state for a long time.
- For Catholics, the appointment of Bishops is done "from top to bottom".

**Disputes over the Date of Birth for Jesus**

- Catholics celebrate the birth of Christ on December 25th. The Orthodox churches use January 6th.

12.

**On the Subject of Marriage**

• Orthodox churches allow priests to marry while Catholic priests are prohibited from marrying.

**The Practice of Baptism**

• For Catholics, baptism is done by just sprinkling water, while with the Orthodox church people are completely immersed.

**Latin vs. Greek**

• Catholics use Latin in their rituals, while the Orthodox Church prefers to use Greek.

**Painting vs. Sculpture**

• Orthodox prefer paintings in churches, while Catholics also include statues or statues, especially in western churches.

Apart from these differences, these two churches share almost the same belief system in all other matters. The regions where Orthodox people are concentrated are the eastern regions. This dividing gap between Orthodox and Catholics has deepened throughout history for political reasons.

12.

**On the Subject of Marriage**

• Orthodox churches allow priests to marry while Catholic priests are prohibited from marrying.

**The Practice of Baptism**

• For Catholics, baptism is done by just sprinkling water, while with the Orthodox church people are completely immersed.

**Latin vs. Greek**

• Catholics use Latin in their rituals, while the Orthodox Church prefers to use Greek.

**Painting vs. Sculpture**

• Orthodox prefer paintings in churches, while Catholics also include statues or statues, especially in western churches.

Apart from these differences, these two churches share almost the same belief system in all other matters. The regions where Orthodox people are concentrated are the eastern regions. This dividing gap between Orthodox and Catholics has deepened throughout history for political reasons.

12.

**On the Subject of Marriage**

• Orthodox churches allow priests to marry while Catholic priests are prohibited from marrying.

**The Practice of Baptism**

• For Catholics, baptism is done by just sprinkling water, while with the Orthodox church people are completely immersed.

**Latin vs. Greek**

• Catholics use Latin in their rituals, while the Orthodox Church prefers to use Greek.

**Painting vs. Sculpture**

• Orthodox prefer paintings in churches, while Catholics also include statues or statues, especially in western churches.

Apart from these differences, these two churches share almost the same belief system in all other matters. The regions where Orthodox people are concentrated are the eastern regions. This dividing gap between Orthodox and Catholics has deepened throughout history for political reasons.

12.

**On the Subject of Marriage**

• Orthodox churches allow priests to marry while Catholic priests are prohibited from marrying.

**The Practice of Baptism**

• For Catholics, baptism is done by just sprinkling water, while with the Orthodox church people are completely immersed.

**Latin vs. Greek**

• Catholics use Latin in their rituals, while the Orthodox Church prefers to use Greek.

**Painting vs. Sculpture**

• Orthodox prefer paintings in churches, while Catholics also include statues or statues, especially in western churches.

Apart from these differences, these two churches share almost the same belief system in all other matters. The regions where Orthodox people are concentrated are the eastern regions. This dividing gap between Orthodox and Catholics has deepened throughout history for political reasons.

**13.**

However, the Catholic Church has recently used various tactics and initiatives in order to try to bring the Orthodox church back under its control, and these attempts continue to the present.

Even a superficial reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. Contrary to what their official publications say in paragraph 830, Jesus is not the central figure in the Catholic Church. Here are a few things which are central in their teachings:

- The Papacy
- The worship and praise of Mary
- Mary has always been a virgin
- Mary's ascension into heaven
- Prayers to the saints in heaven
- The succession of the apostles
- Infant baptism
- The commandments of the church serve as a means of gaining virtue to get to heaven
- Confession of sins to priests

**13.**

However, the Catholic Church has recently used various tactics and initiatives in order to try to bring the Orthodox church back under its control, and these attempts continue to the present.

Even a superficial reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. Contrary to what their official publications say in paragraph 830, Jesus is not the central figure in the Catholic Church. Here are a few things which are central in their teachings:

- The Papacy
- The worship and praise of Mary
- Mary has always been a virgin
- Mary's ascension into heaven
- Prayers to the saints in heaven
- The succession of the apostles
- Infant baptism
- The commandments of the church serve as a means of gaining virtue to get to heaven
- Confession of sins to priests

**13.**

However, the Catholic Church has recently used various tactics and initiatives in order to try to bring the Orthodox church back under its control, and these attempts continue to the present.

Even a superficial reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. Contrary to what their official publications say in paragraph 830, Jesus is not the central figure in the Catholic Church. Here are a few things which are central in their teachings:

- The Papacy
- The worship and praise of Mary
- Mary has always been a virgin
- Mary's ascension into heaven
- Prayers to the saints in heaven
- The succession of the apostles
- Infant baptism
- The commandments of the church serve as a means of gaining virtue to get to heaven
- Confession of sins to priests

**13.**

However, the Catholic Church has recently used various tactics and initiatives in order to try to bring the Orthodox church back under its control, and these attempts continue to the present.

Even a superficial reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. Contrary to what their official publications say in paragraph 830, Jesus is not the central figure in the Catholic Church. Here are a few things which are central in their teachings:

- The Papacy
- The worship and praise of Mary
- Mary has always been a virgin
- Mary's ascension into heaven
- Prayers to the saints in heaven
- The succession of the apostles
- Infant baptism
- The commandments of the church serve as a means of gaining virtue to get to heaven
- Confession of sins to priests

- Purgatory
- Church tradition seen as having equal authority to the Scriptures
- Allowing only unmarried men to take leadership positions in the church.

You should know that these impressive claims are not true according to the Bible. Just one reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. The central teachings of the Catholic Church which are listed above are not even mentioned in the Bible. The teachings of Jesus and the New Testament should not be confused with the traditions and teachings of men listed above.

**Matthew 15:9**

"In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men."

It is very clear that the churches we read in the Bible do not resemble Roman Catholic churches. For example, none of these communities would position an unmarried person in a spiritual leadership position. To

14.

- Purgatory
- Church tradition seen as having equal authority to the Scriptures
- Allowing only unmarried men to take leadership positions in the church.

You should know that these impressive claims are not true according to the Bible. Just one reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. The central teachings of the Catholic Church which are listed above are not even mentioned in the Bible. The teachings of Jesus and the New Testament should not be confused with the traditions and teachings of men listed above.

**Matthew 15:9**

"In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men."

It is very clear that the churches we read in the Bible do not resemble Roman Catholic churches. For example, none of these communities would position an unmarried person in a spiritual leadership position. To

14.

- Purgatory
- Church tradition seen as having equal authority to the Scriptures
- Allowing only unmarried men to take leadership positions in the church.

You should know that these impressive claims are not true according to the Bible. Just one reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. The central teachings of the Catholic Church which are listed above are not even mentioned in the Bible. The teachings of Jesus and the New Testament should not be confused with the traditions and teachings of men listed above.

**Matthew 15:9**

"In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men."

It is very clear that the churches we read in the Bible do not resemble Roman Catholic churches. For example, none of these communities would position an unmarried person in a spiritual leadership position. To

14.

- Purgatory
- Church tradition seen as having equal authority to the Scriptures
- Allowing only unmarried men to take leadership positions in the church.

You should know that these impressive claims are not true according to the Bible. Just one reading of the Bible will reveal that the origins of the Catholic Church are not based on the teachings of Jesus and the apostles. The central teachings of the Catholic Church which are listed above are not even mentioned in the Bible. The teachings of Jesus and the New Testament should not be confused with the traditions and teachings of men listed above.

**Matthew 15:9**

"In vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men."

It is very clear that the churches we read in the Bible do not resemble Roman Catholic churches. For example, none of these communities would position an unmarried person in a spiritual leadership position. To

do so would be to disobey God.

God has made clear in the Bible how to gather those who believe in Christ, whether it is in the first century or the twenty-first century, this does not change. What are we supposed to look like? How are our spiritual leaders supposed to be? Look at one of the attributes of spiritual leadership in Christian communities:

**Titus 1:6**

"An elder must be blameless, faithful to his wife, a man whose children believe and are not open to the charge of being wild and disobedient."

**What Are the Differences Between Catholics and Orthodox?**

As we have said, in reality, there is not much difference, between Catholics and Orthodox Armenians, Syriac ancient, Chaldean, etc. Basically these churches follow almost the same doctrinal line. The word "Protestant" is derived from the word "protest" such that Protestants ' protest' the heirarchical system of priests and bishops established in churches.

15.

do so would be to disobey God.

God has made clear in the Bible how to gather those who believe in Christ, whether it is in the first century or the twenty-first century, this does not change. What are we supposed to look like? How are our spiritual leaders supposed to be? Look at one of the attributes of spiritual leadership in Christian communities:

**Titus 1:6**

"An elder must be blameless, faithful to his wife, a man whose children believe and are not open to the charge of being wild and disobedient."

**What Are the Differences Between Catholics and Orthodox?**

As we have said, in reality, there is not much difference, between Catholics and Orthodox Armenians, Syriac ancient, Chaldean, etc. Basically these churches follow almost the same doctrinal line. The word "Protestant" is derived from the word "protest" such that Protestants ' protest' the heirarchical system of priests and bishops established in churches.

15.

do so would be to disobey God.

God has made clear in the Bible how to gather those who believe in Christ, whether it is in the first century or the twenty-first century, this does not change. What are we supposed to look like? How are our spiritual leaders supposed to be? Look at one of the attributes of spiritual leadership in Christian communities:

**Titus 1:6**

"An elder must be blameless, faithful to his wife, a man whose children believe and are not open to the charge of being wild and disobedient."

**What Are the Differences Between Catholics and Orthodox?**

As we have said, in reality, there is not much difference, between Catholics and Orthodox Armenians, Syriac ancient, Chaldean, etc. Basically these churches follow almost the same doctrinal line. The word "Protestant" is derived from the word "protest" such that Protestants ' protest' the heirarchical system of priests and bishops established in churches.

15.

do so would be to disobey God.

God has made clear in the Bible how to gather those who believe in Christ, whether it is in the first century or the twenty-first century, this does not change. What are we supposed to look like? How are our spiritual leaders supposed to be? Look at one of the attributes of spiritual leadership in Christian communities:

**Titus 1:6**

"An elder must be blameless, faithful to his wife, a man whose children believe and are not open to the charge of being wild and disobedient."

**What Are the Differences Between Catholics and Orthodox?**

As we have said, in reality, there is not much difference, between Catholics and Orthodox Armenians, Syriac ancient, Chaldean, etc. Basically these churches follow almost the same doctrinal line. The word "Protestant" is derived from the word "protest" such that Protestants ' protest' the heirarchical system of priests and bishops established in churches.

**16.**

This name was given to them because they distanced and protested the teachings and practices in the established churches which were contrary to the Bible. Protestants, who were declared as "heretics" by Catholics for many years, began to be seen as "separate brothers" or "sister churches" since the time of the Vatican II Council.

Before moving on to the differences between them, it will undoubtedly be useful to emphasize a few points on which Protestant Christians are in agreement with Catholics and Orthodox.

The existence, eternity, glory and tri-unity of God, that Jesus Christ could not be created but existed forever, He is wholly God and fully human. That Jesus Christ was miraculously born from the Virgin Mary through the Holy Spirit, that He was completely sinless and perfect, that He died on the cross for our sins, that He arose from the dead on the third day and appeared to his disciples and was taken up into heaven with his resurrection body forty days later. We all agree on these fundamental truths in the Bible.

**16.**

This name was given to them because they distanced and protested the teachings and practices in the established churches which were contrary to the Bible. Protestants, who were declared as "heretics" by Catholics for many years, began to be seen as "separate brothers" or "sister churches" since the time of the Vatican II Council.

Before moving on to the differences between them, it will undoubtedly be useful to emphasize a few points on which Protestant Christians are in agreement with Catholics and Orthodox.

The existence, eternity, glory and tri-unity of God, that Jesus Christ could not be created but existed forever, He is wholly God and fully human. That Jesus Christ was miraculously born from the Virgin Mary through the Holy Spirit, that He was completely sinless and perfect, that He died on the cross for our sins, that He arose from the dead on the third day and appeared to his disciples and was taken up into heaven with his resurrection body forty days later. We all agree on these fundamental truths in the Bible.

**16.**

This name was given to them because they distanced and protested the teachings and practices in the established churches which were contrary to the Bible. Protestants, who were declared as "heretics" by Catholics for many years, began to be seen as "separate brothers" or "sister churches" since the time of the Vatican II Council.

Before moving on to the differences between them, it will undoubtedly be useful to emphasize a few points on which Protestant Christians are in agreement with Catholics and Orthodox.

The existence, eternity, glory and tri-unity of God, that Jesus Christ could not be created but existed forever, He is wholly God and fully human. That Jesus Christ was miraculously born from the Virgin Mary through the Holy Spirit, that He was completely sinless and perfect, that He died on the cross for our sins, that He arose from the dead on the third day and appeared to his disciples and was taken up into heaven with his resurrection body forty days later. We all agree on these fundamental truths in the Bible.

**16.**

This name was given to them because they distanced and protested the teachings and practices in the established churches which were contrary to the Bible. Protestants, who were declared as "heretics" by Catholics for many years, began to be seen as "separate brothers" or "sister churches" since the time of the Vatican II Council.

Before moving on to the differences between them, it will undoubtedly be useful to emphasize a few points on which Protestant Christians are in agreement with Catholics and Orthodox.

The existence, eternity, glory and tri-unity of God, that Jesus Christ could not be created but existed forever, He is wholly God and fully human. That Jesus Christ was miraculously born from the Virgin Mary through the Holy Spirit, that He was completely sinless and perfect, that He died on the cross for our sins, that He arose from the dead on the third day and appeared to his disciples and was taken up into heaven with his resurrection body forty days later. We all agree on these fundamental truths in the Bible.

We all believe that Jesus Christ will come again the second time ın glory to judge the world, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, and that unbelievers will be thrown into hell. We all believe that the Holy Spirit is not just an influence but that He is a Person, the third person of the trinity. We all belıeve that angels, as well as Satan and his demons, exist as spiritual personalities.

We all believe that the Bible is the inspired and unchangeable Word of God. Having emphasized these common points, we can now move on to examine together what are the basic teachings and characteristics that distinguish Protestant Christians from Catholic and Orthodox Christians. So let's begin to look at these differences now:

**The Authority of the Bishops**

According to these people, the foundation of the Catholic church was made by Jesus Christ himself and his apostles (especially Peter and Paul). From the beginning the Catholic Church claims to have faithfully and uninterruptedly continued their practices.

17.

We all believe that Jesus Christ will come again the second time ın glory to judge the world, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, and that unbelievers will be thrown into hell. We all believe that the Holy Spirit is not just an influence but that He is a Person, the third person of the trinity. We all belıeve that angels, as well as Satan and his demons, exist as spiritual personalities.

We all believe that the Bible is the inspired and unchangeable Word of God. Having emphasized these common points, we can now move on to examine together what are the basic teachings and characteristics that distinguish Protestant Christians from Catholic and Orthodox Christians. So let's begin to look at these differences now:

**The Authority of the Bishops**

According to these people, the foundation of the Catholic church was made by Jesus Christ himself and his apostles (especially Peter and Paul). From the beginning the Catholic Church claims to have faithfully and uninterruptedly continued their practices.

17.

We all believe that Jesus Christ will come again the second time ın glory to judge the world, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, and that unbelievers will be thrown into hell. We all believe that the Holy Spirit is not just an influence but that He is a Person, the third person of the trinity. We all belıeve that angels, as well as Satan and his demons, exist as spiritual personalities.

We all believe that the Bible is the inspired and unchangeable Word of God. Having emphasized these common points, we can now move on to examine together what are the basic teachings and characteristics that distinguish Protestant Christians from Catholic and Orthodox Christians. So let's begin to look at these differences now:

**The Authority of the Bishops**

According to these people, the foundation of the Catholic church was made by Jesus Christ himself and his apostles (especially Peter and Paul). From the beginning the Catholic Church claims to have faithfully and uninterruptedly continued their practices.

17.

We all believe that Jesus Christ will come again the second time ın glory to judge the world, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, and that unbelievers will be thrown into hell. We all believe that the Holy Spirit is not just an influence but that He is a Person, the third person of the trinity. We all belıeve that angels, as well as Satan and his demons, exist as spiritual personalities.

We all believe that the Bible is the inspired and unchangeable Word of God. Having emphasized these common points, we can now move on to examine together what are the basic teachings and characteristics that distinguish Protestant Christians from Catholic and Orthodox Christians. So let's begin to look at these differences now:

**The Authority of the Bishops**

According to these people, the foundation of the Catholic church was made by Jesus Christ himself and his apostles (especially Peter and Paul). From the beginning the Catholic Church claims to have faithfully and uninterruptedly continued their practices.

**18.**

The word "Catholic" means "Universal". The administrative center of the church is in Rome and this church is known as the "Roman Catholic Church" since it is universal. At the head of this church is the Pope, who has been elected and accepted as the visible representative of Christ until the day of his death and lives in Vatican City. In the second century A.D. the rule of "Bishops" began. So around that time some people started to dominate the church. (Law 204.2)

These events may be viewed a little different from the basic teachings of the Bible because, according to the Bible, the church has only one universal "leader" - that is "Christ" itself. (**Ephesians 1: 22-23; Colossians 1:18**) In the Catholic church the priests are called "Father", however the Bible says "Don't call anyone on earth" Father ". (**Matthew 23: 9**)

**The Issue of the Papacy**

In 606 A.D. Emperor Phoceas officially started the Papacy with the proclamation of as the 1st Pope, and the Pope was then given religious authority to rule over all churches of the world. (Law 1256)

**18.**

The word "Catholic" means "Universal". The administrative center of the church is in Rome and this church is known as the "Roman Catholic Church" since it is universal. At the head of this church is the Pope, who has been elected and accepted as the visible representative of Christ until the day of his death and lives in Vatican City. In the second century A.D. the rule of "Bishops" began. So around that time some people started to dominate the church. (Law 204.2)

These events may be viewed a little different from the basic teachings of the Bible because, according to the Bible, the church has only one universal "leader" - that is "Christ" itself. (**Ephesians 1: 22-23; Colossians 1:18**) In the Catholic church the priests are called "Father", however the Bible says "Don't call anyone on earth" Father ". (**Matthew 23: 9**)

**The Issue of the Papacy**

In 606 A.D. Emperor Phoceas officially started the Papacy with the proclamation of as the 1st Pope, and the Pope was then given religious authority to rule over all churches of the world. (Law 1256)

**18.**

The word "Catholic" means "Universal". The administrative center of the church is in Rome and this church is known as the "Roman Catholic Church" since it is universal. At the head of this church is the Pope, who has been elected and accepted as the visible representative of Christ until the day of his death and lives in Vatican City. In the second century A.D. the rule of "Bishops" began. So around that time some people started to dominate the church. (Law 204.2)

These events may be viewed a little different from the basic teachings of the Bible because, according to the Bible, the church has only one universal "leader" - that is "Christ" itself. (**Ephesians 1: 22-23; Colossians 1:18**) In the Catholic church the priests are called "Father", however the Bible says "Don't call anyone on earth" Father ". (**Matthew 23: 9**)

**The Issue of the Papacy**

In 606 A.D. Emperor Phoceas officially started the Papacy with the proclamation of as the 1st Pope, and the Pope was then given religious authority to rule over all churches of the world. (Law 1256)

**18.**

The word "Catholic" means "Universal". The administrative center of the church is in Rome and this church is known as the "Roman Catholic Church" since it is universal. At the head of this church is the Pope, who has been elected and accepted as the visible representative of Christ until the day of his death and lives in Vatican City. In the second century A.D. the rule of "Bishops" began. So around that time some people started to dominate the church. (Law 204.2)

These events may be viewed a little different from the basic teachings of the Bible because, according to the Bible, the church has only one universal "leader" - that is "Christ" itself. (**Ephesians 1: 22-23; Colossians 1:18**) In the Catholic church the priests are called "Father", however the Bible says "Don't call anyone on earth" Father ". (**Matthew 23: 9**)

**The Issue of the Papacy**

In 606 A.D. Emperor Phoceas officially started the Papacy with the proclamation of as the 1st Pope, and the Pope was then given religious authority to rule over all churches of the world. (Law 1256)

But according to the Bible, the only leader of the universal church is "Christ" himself. (**Colossians 1:18**) About the same time, prayer to Mary began. However, according to the Bible, one should only pray to God. (**Matthew 6: 5-9; 1 Timothy 2: 5).**

**The Baptism of Babies**

Around 150 A.D. infant baptism began to be practised. (Law 849) The Catholic church also teaches that babies are born with a sinful nature. That is why it teaches that they must be baptized in order to be cleansed. (See. Religion and Moral Principles of the Catholic Church, The Baptism Article)

According to the Bible, the meaning of baptism is this: After a person has accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior, that person gives a testimony of his new faith while being baptized in public. This ceremony has a spiritual meaning: while being immersed in water, it symbolizes that we are counting ourselves to be dead to our old sinful nature, Just as Christ died for our sins and was buried, so we are identifying ourselves with

19.

But according to the Bible, the only leader of the universal church is "Christ" himself. (**Colossians 1:18**) About the same time, prayer to Mary began. However, according to the Bible, one should only pray to God. (**Matthew 6: 5-9; 1 Timothy 2: 5).**

**The Baptism of Babies**

Around 150 A.D. infant baptism began to be practised. (Law 849) The Catholic church also teaches that babies are born with a sinful nature. That is why it teaches that they must be baptized in order to be cleansed. (See. Religion and Moral Principles of the Catholic Church, The Baptism Article)

According to the Bible, the meaning of baptism is this: After a person has accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior, that person gives a testimony of his new faith while being baptized in public. This ceremony has a spiritual meaning: while being immersed in water, it symbolizes that we are counting ourselves to be dead to our old sinful nature, Just as Christ died for our sins and was buried, so we are identifying ourselves with

19.

But according to the Bible, the only leader of the universal church is "Christ" himself. (**Colossians 1:18**) About the same time, prayer to Mary began. However, according to the Bible, one should only pray to God. (**Matthew 6: 5-9; 1 Timothy 2: 5).**

**The Baptism of Babies**

Around 150 A.D. infant baptism began to be practised. (Law 849) The Catholic church also teaches that babies are born with a sinful nature. That is why it teaches that they must be baptized in order to be cleansed. (See. Religion and Moral Principles of the Catholic Church, The Baptism Article)

According to the Bible, the meaning of baptism is this: After a person has accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior, that person gives a testimony of his new faith while being baptized in public. This ceremony has a spiritual meaning: while being immersed in water, it symbolizes that we are counting ourselves to be dead to our old sinful nature, Just as Christ died for our sins and was buried, so we are identifying ourselves with

19.

But according to the Bible, the only leader of the universal church is "Christ" himself. (**Colossians 1:18**) About the same time, prayer to Mary began. However, according to the Bible, one should only pray to God. (**Matthew 6: 5-9; 1 Timothy 2: 5).**

**The Baptism of Babies**

Around 150 A.D. infant baptism began to be practised. (Law 849) The Catholic church also teaches that babies are born with a sinful nature. That is why it teaches that they must be baptized in order to be cleansed. (See. Religion and Moral Principles of the Catholic Church, The Baptism Article)

According to the Bible, the meaning of baptism is this: After a person has accepted Jesus as Lord and Savior, that person gives a testimony of his new faith while being baptized in public. This ceremony has a spiritual meaning: while being immersed in water, it symbolizes that we are counting ourselves to be dead to our old sinful nature, Just as Christ died for our sins and was buried, so we are identifying ourselves with

him in his death and proclaiming that we have died to our old sin nature.

When we come out of the water, it symbolizes that we are identifying with Christ in His Resurrection from the dead. It symbolizes that our new life in Christ has begun. Just as Christ was resurrected and thus gained a new life for us, so we are participating in Christ's resurrection, we have begun a new life. Of course because infants and babies can't yet think and make decisions about spiritual matters they are obviously still too small to participate in baptism because this is a ceremony valid only for those who "believe". (**Acts 2:41**)

**A Different Baptism**

In 1311 A.D. baptism ceremonies were started to be done by sprinkling water instead of normal baptism, which was done completely by immersion in water. (Law 849) However, as we have stated before, in the Bible, baptism was performed by immersion in water which had a certain meaning and importance. All of the examples in the Bible are like this. (**John 3: 5 & 22-23; Acts 8: 36-39**; **Romans 6: 3-4; Colossians 2: 11-13**)

20.

him in his death and proclaiming that we have died to our old sin nature.

When we come out of the water, it symbolizes that we are identifying with Christ in His Resurrection from the dead. It symbolizes that our new life in Christ has begun. Just as Christ was resurrected and thus gained a new life for us, so we are participating in Christ's resurrection, we have begun a new life. Of course because infants and babies can't yet think and make decisions about spiritual matters they are obviously still too small to participate in baptism because this is a ceremony valid only for those who "believe". (**Acts 2:41**)

**A Different Baptism**

In 1311 A.D. baptism ceremonies were started to be done by sprinkling water instead of normal baptism, which was done completely by immersion in water. (Law 849) However, as we have stated before, in the Bible, baptism was performed by immersion in water which had a certain meaning and importance. All of the examples in the Bible are like this. (**John 3: 5 & 22-23; Acts 8: 36-39**; **Romans 6: 3-4; Colossians 2: 11-13**)

20.

him in his death and proclaiming that we have died to our old sin nature.

When we come out of the water, it symbolizes that we are identifying with Christ in His Resurrection from the dead. It symbolizes that our new life in Christ has begun. Just as Christ was resurrected and thus gained a new life for us, so we are participating in Christ's resurrection, we have begun a new life. Of course because infants and babies can't yet think and make decisions about spiritual matters they are obviously still too small to participate in baptism because this is a ceremony valid only for those who "believe". (**Acts 2:41**)

**A Different Baptism**

In 1311 A.D. baptism ceremonies were started to be done by sprinkling water instead of normal baptism, which was done completely by immersion in water. (Law 849) However, as we have stated before, in the Bible, baptism was performed by immersion in water which had a certain meaning and importance. All of the examples in the Bible are like this. (**John 3: 5 & 22-23; Acts 8: 36-39**; **Romans 6: 3-4; Colossians 2: 11-13**)

20.

him in his death and proclaiming that we have died to our old sin nature.

When we come out of the water, it symbolizes that we are identifying with Christ in His Resurrection from the dead. It symbolizes that our new life in Christ has begun. Just as Christ was resurrected and thus gained a new life for us, so we are participating in Christ's resurrection, we have begun a new life. Of course because infants and babies can't yet think and make decisions about spiritual matters they are obviously still too small to participate in baptism because this is a ceremony valid only for those who "believe". (**Acts 2:41**)

**A Different Baptism**

In 1311 A.D. baptism ceremonies were started to be done by sprinkling water instead of normal baptism, which was done completely by immersion in water. (Law 849) However, as we have stated before, in the Bible, baptism was performed by immersion in water which had a certain meaning and importance. All of the examples in the Bible are like this. (**John 3: 5 & 22-23; Acts 8: 36-39**; **Romans 6: 3-4; Colossians 2: 11-13**)

**21.**

**Religious Rites**

M.S. Around the third century, non-Christian rituals began to be held in churches. Candles, incense and special clothes began to be used in the ceremonies. (Law 1190) In 850 A.D. the use of holy water and various relics began. But things like this were never been used in the Bible. According to the Bible, religious rites, memorized prayers, formalism, and official religious ceremonies - these are not very important. Or to say it in a different way can say that "religious ceremonial rites " do not have any place of importance in the New Testament. (**Galatians 5: 6 & 6:15)**

Jesus Christ did not come to establish "Christianity" as a religion. Rather, Jesus Christ came to "save" people from their sin. God's work is not found in a religion but in the Person and work of Jesus Christ: Jesus answered, "The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent." (**John 6:29**). "This is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." (**John 17:3**)

**21.**

**Religious Rites**

M.S. Around the third century, non-Christian rituals began to be held in churches. Candles, incense and special clothes began to be used in the ceremonies. (Law 1190) In 850 A.D. the use of holy water and various relics began. But things like this were never been used in the Bible. According to the Bible, religious rites, memorized prayers, formalism, and official religious ceremonies - these are not very important. Or to say it in a different way can say that "religious ceremonial rites " do not have any place of importance in the New Testament. (**Galatians 5: 6 & 6:15)**

Jesus Christ did not come to establish "Christianity" as a religion. Rather, Jesus Christ came to "save" people from their sin. God's work is not found in a religion but in the Person and work of Jesus Christ: Jesus answered, "The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent." (**John 6:29**). "This is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." (**John 17:3**)

**21.**

**Religious Rites**

M.S. Around the third century, non-Christian rituals began to be held in churches. Candles, incense and special clothes began to be used in the ceremonies. (Law 1190) In 850 A.D. the use of holy water and various relics began. But things like this were never been used in the Bible. According to the Bible, religious rites, memorized prayers, formalism, and official religious ceremonies - these are not very important. Or to say it in a different way can say that "religious ceremonial rites " do not have any place of importance in the New Testament. (**Galatians 5: 6 & 6:15)**

Jesus Christ did not come to establish "Christianity" as a religion. Rather, Jesus Christ came to "save" people from their sin. God's work is not found in a religion but in the Person and work of Jesus Christ: Jesus answered, "The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent." (**John 6:29**). "This is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." (**John 17:3**)

**21.**

**Religious Rites**

M.S. Around the third century, non-Christian rituals began to be held in churches. Candles, incense and special clothes began to be used in the ceremonies. (Law 1190) In 850 A.D. the use of holy water and various relics began. But things like this were never been used in the Bible. According to the Bible, religious rites, memorized prayers, formalism, and official religious ceremonies - these are not very important. Or to say it in a different way can say that "religious ceremonial rites " do not have any place of importance in the New Testament. (**Galatians 5: 6 & 6:15)**

Jesus Christ did not come to establish "Christianity" as a religion. Rather, Jesus Christ came to "save" people from their sin. God's work is not found in a religion but in the Person and work of Jesus Christ: Jesus answered, "The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent." (**John 6:29**). "This is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." (**John 17:3**)

**22.**

## Religious Idolatry

Around 800 AD religious sculptures (Law 1188) and paintings (Law 1190) began to be adopted as being sacred, and these were enacted as canon law (Laws 1237.2 and 1188). On the same time, the Cross began to be worshiped. In some Catholic Churches, people even kissed the feet of the statue of Mary. (Law 1237.2) This is completely against the Bible. (**Exodus 20:4-5**)

## Glorification of Saints

In AD 995, the glorification of dead saints began. (Laws 400 and 1187) This is sort of thing is contraindicated in the Bible. (**Deuteronomy 10:17; Acts 10:34, Romans 2:11 & 3: 21-28; Galatians 2: 6**).

Another feature that distinguishes Protestants from Catholics and Orthodox is that they do not honor and worship angels, Mary and saints, and they do not have their paintings and sculptures in places of worship. Although Christians regard Christ as the true God and worship Him, they certainly do not bend and worship His human-made depictions and sculptures.

**22.**

## Religious Idolatry

Around 800 AD religious sculptures (Law 1188) and paintings (Law 1190) began to be adopted as being sacred, and these were enacted as canon law (Laws 1237.2 and 1188). On the same time, the Cross began to be worshiped. In some Catholic Churches, people even kissed the feet of the statue of Mary. (Law 1237.2) This is completely against the Bible. (**Exodus 20:4-5**)

## Glorification of Saints

In AD 995, the glorification of dead saints began. (Laws 400 and 1187) This is sort of thing is contraindicated in the Bible. (**Deuteronomy 10:17; Acts 10:34, Romans 2:11 & 3: 21-28; Galatians 2: 6**).

Another feature that distinguishes Protestants from Catholics and Orthodox is that they do not honor and worship angels, Mary and saints, and they do not have their paintings and sculptures in places of worship. Although Christians regard Christ as the true God and worship Him, they certainly do not bend and worship His human-made depictions and sculptures.

**22.**

## Religious Idolatry

Around 800 AD religious sculptures (Law 1188) and paintings (Law 1190) began to be adopted as being sacred, and these were enacted as canon law (Laws 1237.2 and 1188). On the same time, the Cross began to be worshiped. In some Catholic Churches, people even kissed the feet of the statue of Mary. (Law 1237.2) This is completely against the Bible. (**Exodus 20:4-5**)

## Glorification of Saints

In AD 995, the glorification of dead saints began. (Laws 400 and 1187) This is sort of thing is contraindicated in the Bible. (**Deuteronomy 10:17; Acts 10:34, Romans 2:11 & 3: 21-28; Galatians 2: 6**).

Another feature that distinguishes Protestants from Catholics and Orthodox is that they do not honor and worship angels, Mary and saints, and they do not have their paintings and sculptures in places of worship. Although Christians regard Christ as the true God and worship Him, they certainly do not bend and worship His human-made depictions and sculptures.

**22.**

## Religious Idolatry

Around 800 AD religious sculptures (Law 1188) and paintings (Law 1190) began to be adopted as being sacred, and these were enacted as canon law (Laws 1237.2 and 1188). On the same time, the Cross began to be worshiped. In some Catholic Churches, people even kissed the feet of the statue of Mary. (Law 1237.2) This is completely against the Bible. (**Exodus 20:4-5**)

## Glorification of Saints

In AD 995, the glorification of dead saints began. (Laws 400 and 1187) This is sort of thing is contraindicated in the Bible. (**Deuteronomy 10:17; Acts 10:34, Romans 2:11 & 3: 21-28; Galatians 2: 6**).

Another feature that distinguishes Protestants from Catholics and Orthodox is that they do not honor and worship angels, Mary and saints, and they do not have their paintings and sculptures in places of worship. Although Christians regard Christ as the true God and worship Him, they certainly do not bend and worship His human-made depictions and sculptures.

**23.**

Again, although they may have a cross in their churches, they never honor the cross or walk in front of it and pray. The cross is used in churches and books only as a symbol of Christ's salvation which was brought about by his death on the cross. The pictures they use in their books are for educational purposes only.

Their attitude towards the saints is no more than seeing the lifestyles and faith of these holy people mentioned in the Bible as an example for them (**Hebrews 11**). Although they accept the glory of angels, they never worship or honor them.

But the use of these images and sculptures by the Catholic and Orthodox churches goes beyond symbol or educational use and is the target of a special honor and worship, including angels and saints. For example, although the last published educational book of the Catholic Church states that they offer an inferior worship to God, the Catholic church clearly explicitly teaches that the depictions and statues of Christ and the saints should be worshiped and honored.

**23.**

Again, although they may have a cross in their churches, they never honor the cross or walk in front of it and pray. The cross is used in churches and books only as a symbol of Christ's salvation which was brought about by his death on the cross. The pictures they use in their books are for educational purposes only.

Their attitude towards the saints is no more than seeing the lifestyles and faith of these holy people mentioned in the Bible as an example for them (**Hebrews 11**). Although they accept the glory of angels, they never worship or honor them.

But the use of these images and sculptures by the Catholic and Orthodox churches goes beyond symbol or educational use and is the target of a special honor and worship, including angels and saints. For example, although the last published educational book of the Catholic Church states that they offer an inferior worship to God, the Catholic church clearly explicitly teaches that the depictions and statues of Christ and the saints should be worshiped and honored.

**23.**

Again, although they may have a cross in their churches, they never honor the cross or walk in front of it and pray. The cross is used in churches and books only as a symbol of Christ's salvation which was brought about by his death on the cross. The pictures they use in their books are for educational purposes only.

Their attitude towards the saints is no more than seeing the lifestyles and faith of these holy people mentioned in the Bible as an example for them (**Hebrews 11**). Although they accept the glory of angels, they never worship or honor them.

But the use of these images and sculptures by the Catholic and Orthodox churches goes beyond symbol or educational use and is the target of a special honor and worship, including angels and saints. For example, although the last published educational book of the Catholic Church states that they offer an inferior worship to God, the Catholic church clearly explicitly teaches that the depictions and statues of Christ and the saints should be worshiped and honored.

**23.**

Again, although they may have a cross in their churches, they never honor the cross or walk in front of it and pray. The cross is used in churches and books only as a symbol of Christ's salvation which was brought about by his death on the cross. The pictures they use in their books are for educational purposes only.

Their attitude towards the saints is no more than seeing the lifestyles and faith of these holy people mentioned in the Bible as an example for them (**Hebrews 11**). Although they accept the glory of angels, they never worship or honor them.

But the use of these images and sculptures by the Catholic and Orthodox churches goes beyond symbol or educational use and is the target of a special honor and worship, including angels and saints. For example, although the last published educational book of the Catholic Church states that they offer an inferior worship to God, the Catholic church clearly explicitly teaches that the depictions and statues of Christ and the saints should be worshiped and honored.

**24.**

(Catechisme de l'Eglise Catholique, pages 308-309, 536-537)

One of the early leaders of the Catholic church, Tomas Aquinas , openly said, "We worship the cross of Christ in the same way as we worship Christ," and he speaks of "praying to the cross." (Somme Theologique, vol III, pp. 253-270) Some churches even have prayers directed directly to the cross. "O bloody cross of Christ" etc…. The early use of paintings and sculptures in churches, were accepted by some councils and rejected by others, but this was finally imposed as an article of faith in the Council of Trent in the 16th century, after violent arguments and objections. Protestant Christians strongly reject the honoring of depictions and images based on the first two of the Ten Commandments:

**Exodus 20:1-5**

**1** And God spoke all these words:
**2** "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.
**3** You shall have no other gods before Me.

**24.**

(Catechisme de l'Eglise Catholique, pages 308-309, 536-537)

One of the early leaders of the Catholic church, Tomas Aquinas , openly said, "We worship the cross of Christ in the same way as we worship Christ," and he speaks of "praying to the cross." (Somme Theologique, vol III, pp. 253-270) Some churches even have prayers directed directly to the cross. "O bloody cross of Christ" etc…. The early use of paintings and sculptures in churches, were accepted by some councils and rejected by others, but this was finally imposed as an article of faith in the Council of Trent in the 16th century, after violent arguments and objections. Protestant Christians strongly reject the honoring of depictions and images based on the first two of the Ten Commandments:

**Exodus 20:1-5**

**1** And God spoke all these words:
**2** "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.
**3** You shall have no other gods before Me.

**24.**

(Catechisme de l'Eglise Catholique, pages 308-309, 536-537)

One of the early leaders of the Catholic church, Tomas Aquinas , openly said, "We worship the cross of Christ in the same way as we worship Christ," and he speaks of "praying to the cross." (Somme Theologique, vol III, pp. 253-270) Some churches even have prayers directed directly to the cross. "O bloody cross of Christ" etc…. The early use of paintings and sculptures in churches, were accepted by some councils and rejected by others, but this was finally imposed as an article of faith in the Council of Trent in the 16th century, after violent arguments and objections. Protestant Christians strongly reject the honoring of depictions and images based on the first two of the Ten Commandments:

**Exodus 20:1-5**

**1** And God spoke all these words:
**2** "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.
**3** You shall have no other gods before Me.

**24.**

(Catechisme de l'Eglise Catholique, pages 308-309, 536-537)

One of the early leaders of the Catholic church, Tomas Aquinas , openly said, "We worship the cross of Christ in the same way as we worship Christ," and he speaks of "praying to the cross." (Somme Theologique, vol III, pp. 253-270) Some churches even have prayers directed directly to the cross. "O bloody cross of Christ" etc…. The early use of paintings and sculptures in churches, were accepted by some councils and rejected by others, but this was finally imposed as an article of faith in the Council of Trent in the 16th century, after violent arguments and objections. Protestant Christians strongly reject the honoring of depictions and images based on the first two of the Ten Commandments:

**Exodus 20:1-5**

**1** And God spoke all these words:
**2** "I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.
**3** You shall have no other gods before Me.

**25.**

**4** You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in the heavens above, on the earth below, or in the waters beneath.

**5** You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on their children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me.

Although some say that they only pray and honor those they represent in these pictures, in reality this does not correspond to the Word of God. The people of Israel, who came to into freedom from out of captivity in Egypt, they represented the God who saved them in the form of a calf while Moses was in the presence of God on Mt. Sinai. Then they declared "Here is the God who saved you from captivity" and as a result they were severely punished by God. When Moses made the bronze serpent at the command of God in order to get rid of the venom of the venomous snakes began to be a tool of worship, it was destroyed by King Hezekiah. (2 Kings 18: 4)

**25.**

**4** You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in the heavens above, on the earth below, or in the waters beneath.

**5** You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on their children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me.

Although some say that they only pray and honor those they represent in these pictures, in reality this does not correspond to the Word of God. The people of Israel, who came to into freedom from out of captivity in Egypt, they represented the God who saved them in the form of a calf while Moses was in the presence of God on Mt. Sinai. Then they declared "Here is the God who saved you from captivity" and as a result they were severely punished by God. When Moses made the bronze serpent at the command of God in order to get rid of the venom of the venomous snakes began to be a tool of worship, it was destroyed by King Hezekiah. (2 Kings 18: 4)

**25.**

**4** You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in the heavens above, on the earth below, or in the waters beneath.

**5** You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on their children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me.

Although some say that they only pray and honor those they represent in these pictures, in reality this does not correspond to the Word of God. The people of Israel, who came to into freedom from out of captivity in Egypt, they represented the God who saved them in the form of a calf while Moses was in the presence of God on Mt. Sinai. Then they declared "Here is the God who saved you from captivity" and as a result they were severely punished by God. When Moses made the bronze serpent at the command of God in order to get rid of the venom of the venomous snakes began to be a tool of worship, it was destroyed by King Hezekiah. (2 Kings 18: 4)

**25.**

**4** You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in the heavens above, on the earth below, or in the waters beneath.

**5** You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on their children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me.

Although some say that they only pray and honor those they represent in these pictures, in reality this does not correspond to the Word of God. The people of Israel, who came to into freedom from out of captivity in Egypt, they represented the God who saved them in the form of a calf while Moses was in the presence of God on Mt. Sinai. Then they declared "Here is the God who saved you from captivity" and as a result they were severely punished by God. When Moses made the bronze serpent at the command of God in order to get rid of the venom of the venomous snakes began to be a tool of worship, it was destroyed by King Hezekiah. (2 Kings 18: 4)

**26.**

The Christians of the first century certainly did not not use images, pictures or sculptures in their worship. In order to explain it better, the following statements from the Scriptures should be a sufficient warning to those who use these images:

**2 Corinthians 6:16**

"What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will live with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."

**1 John 5:7**

"Dear children, keep yourselves from idols."

In spite of these warnings, Catholics and Orthodox actually do worship angels and saints by praying and calling on them for help.

**Praying for the Dead**

In 310 AD Prayer for the dead began to be practised (Law 901). However, according to the Bible, there is nothing that can be done for those who have died. People's prayers cannot affect their eternal condition at all. (**Luke 16:26; Hebrews 9:27**)

**26.**

The Christians of the first century certainly did not not use images, pictures or sculptures in their worship. In order to explain it better, the following statements from the Scriptures should be a sufficient warning to those who use these images:

**2 Corinthians 6:16**

"What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will live with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."

**1 John 5:7**

"Dear children, keep yourselves from idols."

In spite of these warnings, Catholics and Orthodox actually do worship angels and saints by praying and calling on them for help.

**Praying for the Dead**

In 310 AD Prayer for the dead began to be practised (Law 901). However, according to the Bible, there is nothing that can be done for those who have died. People's prayers cannot affect their eternal condition at all. (**Luke 16:26; Hebrews 9:27**)

**26.**

The Christians of the first century certainly did not not use images, pictures or sculptures in their worship. In order to explain it better, the following statements from the Scriptures should be a sufficient warning to those who use these images:

**2 Corinthians 6:16**

"What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will live with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."

**1 John 5:7**

"Dear children, keep yourselves from idols."

In spite of these warnings, Catholics and Orthodox actually do worship angels and saints by praying and calling on them for help.

**Praying for the Dead**

In 310 AD Prayer for the dead began to be practised (Law 901). However, according to the Bible, there is nothing that can be done for those who have died. People's prayers cannot affect their eternal condition at all. (**Luke 16:26; Hebrews 9:27**)

**26.**

The Christians of the first century certainly did not not use images, pictures or sculptures in their worship. In order to explain it better, the following statements from the Scriptures should be a sufficient warning to those who use these images:

**2 Corinthians 6:16**

"What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will live with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."

**1 John 5:7**

"Dear children, keep yourselves from idols."

In spite of these warnings, Catholics and Orthodox actually do worship angels and saints by praying and calling on them for help.

**Praying for the Dead**

In 310 AD Prayer for the dead began to be practised (Law 901). However, according to the Bible, there is nothing that can be done for those who have died. People's prayers cannot affect their eternal condition at all. (**Luke 16:26; Hebrews 9:27**)

**27.**

**A State Religion**

In AD 394, Emperor Constantine made Christianity the state religion. But according to the Bible, such a thing should not have been done. Because the Kingdom of God exists in the spiritual dimension, not in the political dimension.

**Luke 17:20-21**

20. Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, “The kingdom of God is not coming in ways that can be observed,
21. Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

**John 18:36**

Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would have been fighting, that I might not be delivered over to the Jews. But my kingdom is not from the world.”

**27.**

**A State Religion**

In AD 394, Emperor Constantine made Christianity the state religion. But according to the Bible, such a thing should not have been done. Because the Kingdom of God exists in the spiritual dimension, not in the political dimension.

**Luke 17:20-21**

20. Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, “The kingdom of God is not coming in ways that can be observed,
21. Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

**John 18:36**

Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would have been fighting, that I might not be delivered over to the Jews. But my kingdom is not from the world.”

**27.**

**A State Religion**

In AD 394, Emperor Constantine made Christianity the state religion. But according to the Bible, such a thing should not have been done. Because the Kingdom of God exists in the spiritual dimension, not in the political dimension.

**Luke 17:20-21**

20. Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, “The kingdom of God is not coming in ways that can be observed,
21. Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

**John 18:36**

Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would have been fighting, that I might not be delivered over to the Jews. But my kingdom is not from the world.”

**27.**

**A State Religion**

In AD 394, Emperor Constantine made Christianity the state religion. But according to the Bible, such a thing should not have been done. Because the Kingdom of God exists in the spiritual dimension, not in the political dimension.

**Luke 17:20-21**

20. Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, he answered them, “The kingdom of God is not coming in ways that can be observed,
21. Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

**John 18:36**

Jesus answered, “My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would have been fighting, that I might not be delivered over to the Jews. But my kingdom is not from the world.”

28.

**Forbidding Priests to Marry**

In 405 A.D., the idea of a marriage ban for priests emerged; In 1079 this idea officially became law; It entered into enforcemenrt in 1123. (Laws 277.1 and 1273) Yet this doctrine is not compatible with the Bible.

**1 Timothy 2:2-3**

2. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. 3. They forbid people to marry and order them to abstain from certain foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and who know the truth.

**1 Corinthians 7:2**

"But because of the temptation to sexual immorality, each man should have his own wife and each woman her own husband."

**Differences About The Role of Mother Mary**

Another important point that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox is the identity and role of the Virgin Mary. Catholics and Orthodox (Armenian Apostolic Church, and the Syrian Kadim Church etc.)

28.

**Forbidding Priests to Marry**

In 405 A.D., the idea of a marriage ban for priests emerged; In 1079 this idea officially became law; It entered into enforcemenrt in 1123. (Laws 277.1 and 1273) Yet this doctrine is not compatible with the Bible.

**1 Timothy 2:2-3**

2. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. 3. They forbid people to marry and order them to abstain from certain foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and who know the truth.

**1 Corinthians 7:2**

"But because of the temptation to sexual immorality, each man should have his own wife and each woman her own husband."

**Differences About The Role of Mother Mary**

Another important point that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox is the identity and role of the Virgin Mary. Catholics and Orthodox (Armenian Apostolic Church, and the Syrian Kadim Church etc.)

28.

**Forbidding Priests to Marry**

In 405 A.D., the idea of a marriage ban for priests emerged; In 1079 this idea officially became law; It entered into enforcemenrt in 1123. (Laws 277.1 and 1273) Yet this doctrine is not compatible with the Bible.

**1 Timothy 2:2-3**

2. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. 3. They forbid people to marry and order them to abstain from certain foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and who know the truth.

**1 Corinthians 7:2**

"But because of the temptation to sexual immorality, each man should have his own wife and each woman her own husband."

**Differences About The Role of Mother Mary**

Another important point that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox is the identity and role of the Virgin Mary. Catholics and Orthodox (Armenian Apostolic Church, and the Syrian Kadim Church etc.)

28.

**Forbidding Priests to Marry**

In 405 A.D., the idea of a marriage ban for priests emerged; In 1079 this idea officially became law; It entered into enforcemenrt in 1123. (Laws 277.1 and 1273) Yet this doctrine is not compatible with the Bible.

**1 Timothy 2:2-3**

2. Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. 3. They forbid people to marry and order them to abstain from certain foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and who know the truth.

**1 Corinthians 7:2**

"But because of the temptation to sexual immorality, each man should have his own wife and each woman her own husband."

**Differences About The Role of Mother Mary**

Another important point that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox is the identity and role of the Virgin Mary. Catholics and Orthodox (Armenian Apostolic Church, and the Syrian Kadim Church etc.)

**29.**

They turned the Virgin Mary into a goddess. The center of these rituals and teachings is almost always not Christ, but Mary. There are more churches, places of crosses, and holidays in her honor than those of Jesus Christ.

Even the Quran has rightly criticized some deviant Christian sects' mistakes about these kind of false teachings:

**Maide 5:116**

"And [beware the Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, did you say to the people, 'Take me and my mother as deities besides Allah?'" He will say, "Exalted are You! It was not for me to say that to which I have no right. If I had said it, You would have known it. You know what is within myself, and I do not know what is within Yourself. Indeed, it is You who is Knower of the unseen."

In the light of the Bible, there are many fundamental mistakes made by Catholics and Orthodox about the Virgin Mary some of which are as follows:

**29.**

They turned the Virgin Mary into a goddess. The center of these rituals and teachings is almost always not Christ, but Mary. There are more churches, places of crosses, and holidays in her honor than those of Jesus Christ.

Even the Quran has rightly criticized some deviant Christian sects' mistakes about these kind of false teachings:

**Maide 5:116**

"And [beware the Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, did you say to the people, 'Take me and my mother as deities besides Allah?'" He will say, "Exalted are You! It was not for me to say that to which I have no right. If I had said it, You would have known it. You know what is within myself, and I do not know what is within Yourself. Indeed, it is You who is Knower of the unseen."

In the light of the Bible, there are many fundamental mistakes made by Catholics and Orthodox about the Virgin Mary some of which are as follows:

**29.**

They turned the Virgin Mary into a goddess. The center of these rituals and teachings is almost always not Christ, but Mary. There are more churches, places of crosses, and holidays in her honor than those of Jesus Christ.

Even the Quran has rightly criticized some deviant Christian sects' mistakes about these kind of false teachings:

**Maide 5:116**

"And [beware the Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, did you say to the people, 'Take me and my mother as deities besides Allah?'" He will say, "Exalted are You! It was not for me to say that to which I have no right. If I had said it, You would have known it. You know what is within myself, and I do not know what is within Yourself. Indeed, it is You who is Knower of the unseen."

In the light of the Bible, there are many fundamental mistakes made by Catholics and Orthodox about the Virgin Mary some of which are as follows:

**29.**

They turned the Virgin Mary into a goddess. The center of these rituals and teachings is almost always not Christ, but Mary. There are more churches, places of crosses, and holidays in her honor than those of Jesus Christ.

Even the Quran has rightly criticized some deviant Christian sects' mistakes about these kind of false teachings:

**Maide 5:116**

"And [beware the Day] when Allah will say, "O Jesus, Son of Mary, did you say to the people, 'Take me and my mother as deities besides Allah?'" He will say, "Exalted are You! It was not for me to say that to which I have no right. If I had said it, You would have known it. You know what is within myself, and I do not know what is within Yourself. Indeed, it is You who is Knower of the unseen."

In the light of the Bible, there are many fundamental mistakes made by Catholics and Orthodox about the Virgin Mary some of which are as follows:

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

30.

**Mary "The Mother of God"**

In 431, Mary was called the "Mother of God", and she began to be worshiped. (Law 246.3) The Roman Catholic Church repeated its belief in this view in 1931. (Laws 246.3 and 263.4) These teachings are completely against the Bible.

**Isaiah 42:8**

I am the LORD; that is my name; my glory I give to no other…

**Matthew 4:10**

Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'"

The misconception of praying and glorifying the Mother Mary, is practiced by the Catholic and Orthodox churches (Armenian Apostolic, Syriac Kadim, etc.) They go further in their devotion to Mary and reach the peak of their error by offering her special worship and prayer. In many of the prayers they offer to Mary, they ask her for mercy, help, forgiveness of sins and say that they give their lives to her. In the booklet entitled The Essence of the Christian Religion

**31.**

prepared by Catholics, the following prayer is raised to Mary:

"O compassionate Virgin Mary, remember that no one who seeks refuge in you, asking for your help and patronage, is turned away without getting your help. Taking courage from this, I run to you. O Mother of Jesus Christ and my tender Mother, I come to you and because of my sins I fall on your feet with your pain. Oh our Savior, Mother of Christ, do not refuse my prayers, listen and accept them. Amen." (page 79-80)

According to the Bible, acts of prayer, worship, and honor offered to Mary are a great sin. It is to violate the command "You shall not have other gods before me, you shall not worship them" (**Exodus 20: 3-5).** Jesus Christ, the apostles, and the angels clearly stated that only God should be worshiped, prayed to, and served. Presenting this kind of prayer and worship to Mary, a creature, which should only be offered to God and Christ is an unacceptable practice by Christian churches and falls into the mistake of worshipping

**31.**

prepared by Catholics, the following prayer is raised to Mary:

"O compassionate Virgin Mary, remember that no one who seeks refuge in you, asking for your help and patronage, is turned away without getting your help. Taking courage from this, I run to you. O Mother of Jesus Christ and my tender Mother, I come to you and because of my sins I fall on your feet with your pain. Oh our Savior, Mother of Christ, do not refuse my prayers, listen and accept them. Amen." (page 79-80)

According to the Bible, acts of prayer, worship, and honor offered to Mary are a great sin. It is to violate the command "You shall not have other gods before me, you shall not worship them" (**Exodus 20: 3-5).** Jesus Christ, the apostles, and the angels clearly stated that only God should be worshiped, prayed to, and served. Presenting this kind of prayer and worship to Mary, a creature, which should only be offered to God and Christ is an unacceptable practice by Christian churches and falls into the mistake of worshipping

**31.**

prepared by Catholics, the following prayer is raised to Mary:

"O compassionate Virgin Mary, remember that no one who seeks refuge in you, asking for your help and patronage, is turned away without getting your help. Taking courage from this, I run to you. O Mother of Jesus Christ and my tender Mother, I come to you and because of my sins I fall on your feet with your pain. Oh our Savior, Mother of Christ, do not refuse my prayers, listen and accept them. Amen." (page 79-80)

According to the Bible, acts of prayer, worship, and honor offered to Mary are a great sin. It is to violate the command "You shall not have other gods before me, you shall not worship them" (**Exodus 20: 3-5).** Jesus Christ, the apostles, and the angels clearly stated that only God should be worshiped, prayed to, and served. Presenting this kind of prayer and worship to Mary, a creature, which should only be offered to God and Christ is an unacceptable practice by Christian churches and falls into the mistake of worshipping

**31.**

prepared by Catholics, the following prayer is raised to Mary:

"O compassionate Virgin Mary, remember that no one who seeks refuge in you, asking for your help and patronage, is turned away without getting your help. Taking courage from this, I run to you. O Mother of Jesus Christ and my tender Mother, I come to you and because of my sins I fall on your feet with your pain. Oh our Savior, Mother of Christ, do not refuse my prayers, listen and accept them. Amen." (page 79-80)

According to the Bible, acts of prayer, worship, and honor offered to Mary are a great sin. It is to violate the command "You shall not have other gods before me, you shall not worship them" (**Exodus 20: 3-5).** Jesus Christ, the apostles, and the angels clearly stated that only God should be worshiped, prayed to, and served. Presenting this kind of prayer and worship to Mary, a creature, which should only be offered to God and Christ is an unacceptable practice by Christian churches and falls into the mistake of worshipping

the creature rather than the Creator. There is no place in the Bible where prayers or worship are ever offered to exalt Mary. Although the Catholic church says that this worship offered to Mary is a different and inferior worship to God, there is no difference in practice and this is the same as worshiping an idol. It is a grave mistake to pray, worship, or glorify Mary simply because she is the mother of Jesus the Savior. Jesus Christ himself clearly expressed this fact in Luke 11:

**Luke 11:27-28**

27. As he said these things, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts at which you nursed!" 28. But he said, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"

Even Jesus Christ himself did not give much room to Mary on many occasions. When it is said that your mother and your siblings want to see you outside, he said, "Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?"

32.

the creature rather than the Creator. There is no place in the Bible where prayers or worship are ever offered to exalt Mary. Although the Catholic church says that this worship offered to Mary is a different and inferior worship to God, there is no difference in practice and this is the same as worshiping an idol. It is a grave mistake to pray, worship, or glorify Mary simply because she is the mother of Jesus the Savior. Jesus Christ himself clearly expressed this fact in Luke 11:

**Luke 11:27-28**

27. As he said these things, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts at which you nursed!" 28. But he said, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"

Even Jesus Christ himself did not give much room to Mary on many occasions. When it is said that your mother and your siblings want to see you outside, he said, "Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?"

32.

the creature rather than the Creator. There is no place in the Bible where prayers or worship are ever offered to exalt Mary. Although the Catholic church says that this worship offered to Mary is a different and inferior worship to God, there is no difference in practice and this is the same as worshiping an idol. It is a grave mistake to pray, worship, or glorify Mary simply because she is the mother of Jesus the Savior. Jesus Christ himself clearly expressed this fact in Luke 11:

**Luke 11:27-28**

27. As he said these things, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts at which you nursed!" 28. But he said, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"

Even Jesus Christ himself did not give much room to Mary on many occasions. When it is said that your mother and your siblings want to see you outside, he said, "Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?"

32.

the creature rather than the Creator. There is no place in the Bible where prayers or worship are ever offered to exalt Mary. Although the Catholic church says that this worship offered to Mary is a different and inferior worship to God, there is no difference in practice and this is the same as worshiping an idol. It is a grave mistake to pray, worship, or glorify Mary simply because she is the mother of Jesus the Savior. Jesus Christ himself clearly expressed this fact in Luke 11:

**Luke 11:27-28**

27. As he said these things, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said to him, "Blessed is the womb that bore you, and the breasts at which you nursed!" 28. But he said, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it!"

Even Jesus Christ himself did not give much room to Mary on many occasions. When it is said that your mother and your siblings want to see you outside, he said, "Who is my mother? And who are my brothers?"

33.

" He said this and emphasized it by telling his disciples, "Whoever does the will of my Father, who is in the heavens, is my brother and my mother." (**Matthew 12: 46-50**) At the wedding in the city of Cana, Jesus Christ addressed his mother as "woman".

The apostles did not give her a special place among themselves. Finally, in the book of Acts we see Mary and her brothers in prayer service with other students mentioned last. After that, she is not mentioned in the epistles or in any of the other letters. If the views of Catholics and Orthodox about Mary were correct, such a silence would obviously not exist.

Undoubtedly, we Christians respect Mary in the same way we respect the other disciples of the Lord Jesus. But we never pray, worship, or honor him. He himself, like other apostles and saints, is now dead and awaits his bodily resurrection before the Lord. Since she is a human creature after all, she is limited by time and place, and cannot hear or answer the prayers offered to her.

33.

" He said this and emphasized it by telling his disciples, "Whoever does the will of my Father, who is in the heavens, is my brother and my mother." (**Matthew 12: 46-50**) At the wedding in the city of Cana, Jesus Christ addressed his mother as "woman".

The apostles did not give her a special place among themselves. Finally, in the book of Acts we see Mary and her brothers in prayer service with other students mentioned last. After that, she is not mentioned in the epistles or in any of the other letters. If the views of Catholics and Orthodox about Mary were correct, such a silence would obviously not exist.

Undoubtedly, we Christians respect Mary in the same way we respect the other disciples of the Lord Jesus. But we never pray, worship, or honor him. He himself, like other apostles and saints, is now dead and awaits his bodily resurrection before the Lord. Since she is a human creature after all, she is limited by time and place, and cannot hear or answer the prayers offered to her.

33.

" He said this and emphasized it by telling his disciples, "Whoever does the will of my Father, who is in the heavens, is my brother and my mother." (**Matthew 12: 46-50**) At the wedding in the city of Cana, Jesus Christ addressed his mother as "woman".

The apostles did not give her a special place among themselves. Finally, in the book of Acts we see Mary and her brothers in prayer service with other students mentioned last. After that, she is not mentioned in the epistles or in any of the other letters. If the views of Catholics and Orthodox about Mary were correct, such a silence would obviously not exist.

Undoubtedly, we Christians respect Mary in the same way we respect the other disciples of the Lord Jesus. But we never pray, worship, or honor him. He himself, like other apostles and saints, is now dead and awaits his bodily resurrection before the Lord. Since she is a human creature after all, she is limited by time and place, and cannot hear or answer the prayers offered to her.

33.

" He said this and emphasized it by telling his disciples, "Whoever does the will of my Father, who is in the heavens, is my brother and my mother." (**Matthew 12: 46-50**) At the wedding in the city of Cana, Jesus Christ addressed his mother as "woman".

The apostles did not give her a special place among themselves. Finally, in the book of Acts we see Mary and her brothers in prayer service with other students mentioned last. After that, she is not mentioned in the epistles or in any of the other letters. If the views of Catholics and Orthodox about Mary were correct, such a silence would obviously not exist.

Undoubtedly, we Christians respect Mary in the same way we respect the other disciples of the Lord Jesus. But we never pray, worship, or honor him. He himself, like other apostles and saints, is now dead and awaits his bodily resurrection before the Lord. Since she is a human creature after all, she is limited by time and place, and cannot hear or answer the prayers offered to her.

**34.**

Moreover, the act of calling on Mary by praying to her means to summon a deceased person and this is in violation of God's commandment:

**Deuteronomy 18:10-11**

10. There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer,
11. or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead.

The habit of worshiping Mary started in the 4th century, when the pagans, whose goddess worship habits were common, adopted Christianity. These people identified the goddesses they worshiped with Mary and continued their perverse habits within the Christian church.

**Mary: as a Mediator - Advocate**
**The Catholic View:**

"It is for him that the Mother Mary (The Holy Virgin) advocates , assistants, and helps in the Church. They say that those who run to help mediate. " (page 245, no.969)

**34.**

Moreover, the act of calling on Mary by praying to her means to summon a deceased person and this is in violation of God's commandment:

**Deuteronomy 18:10-11**

10. There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer,
11. or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead.

The habit of worshiping Mary started in the 4th century, when the pagans, whose goddess worship habits were common, adopted Christianity. These people identified the goddesses they worshiped with Mary and continued their perverse habits within the Christian church.

**Mary: as a Mediator - Advocate**
**The Catholic View:**

"It is for him that the Mother Mary (The Holy Virgin) advocates , assistants, and helps in the Church. They say that those who run to help mediate. " (page 245, no.969)

**34.**

Moreover, the act of calling on Mary by praying to her means to summon a deceased person and this is in violation of God's commandment:

**Deuteronomy 18:10-11**

10. There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer,
11. or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead.

The habit of worshiping Mary started in the 4th century, when the pagans, whose goddess worship habits were common, adopted Christianity. These people identified the goddesses they worshiped with Mary and continued their perverse habits within the Christian church.

**Mary: as a Mediator - Advocate**
**The Catholic View:**

"It is for him that the Mother Mary (The Holy Virgin) advocates , assistants, and helps in the Church. They say that those who run to help mediate. " (page 245, no.969)

**34.**

Moreover, the act of calling on Mary by praying to her means to summon a deceased person and this is in violation of God's commandment:

**Deuteronomy 18:10-11**

10. There shall not be found among you anyone who makes his son or his daughter pass through the fire, one who uses divination, one who practices witchcraft, or one who interprets omens, or a sorcerer,
11. or one who casts a spell, or a medium, or a spiritist, or one who calls up the dead.

The habit of worshiping Mary started in the 4th century, when the pagans, whose goddess worship habits were common, adopted Christianity. These people identified the goddesses they worshiped with Mary and continued their perverse habits within the Christian church.

**Mary: as a Mediator - Advocate**
**The Catholic View:**

"It is for him that the Mother Mary (The Holy Virgin) advocates , assistants, and helps in the Church. They say that those who run to help mediate. " (page 245, no.969)

**35.**

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

**35.**

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

**35.**

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

**35.**

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

35.

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

35.

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

35.

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

35.

"Her original sin was exempted by God as the spotless Virgin, and after finishing her life on earth after the death our Lord to defeat sin, she was exalted by the Lord as the Queen of the universe. " (page 244, no.966)

**Who is the Advocate?**
**The Bible View:**
**Romans 8:34**

"Who is to condemn? Christ Jesus is the one who died—more than that, who was raised—who is at the right hand of God, who indeed is interceding for us."
(see also Hebrews 7:25)

**1 John 2:1**

"My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous."

**Who is the Mediator?**
**1 Timothy 2:5**

"For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus."

**36.**

**Hebrews 9:15**

"Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant."

**Who is the Helper?**

**Psalm 54:4**

Behold, God is my helper; the Lord is the upholder of my life.

**John 14:16-17**

16. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, to be with you forever,
17. even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.

**Mary as the Queen of Heaven**

Within Catholicism there are several Misconceptions about the glorious titles which have been given to the Virgin Mary:

**36.**

**Hebrews 9:15**

"Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant."

**Who is the Helper?**

**Psalm 54:4**

Behold, God is my helper; the Lord is the upholder of my life.

**John 14:16-17**

16. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, to be with you forever,
17. even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.

**Mary as the Queen of Heaven**

Within Catholicism there are several Misconceptions about the glorious titles which have been given to the Virgin Mary:

**36.**

**Hebrews 9:15**

"Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant."

**Who is the Helper?**

**Psalm 54:4**

Behold, God is my helper; the Lord is the upholder of my life.

**John 14:16-17**

16. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, to be with you forever,
17. even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.

**Mary as the Queen of Heaven**

Within Catholicism there are several Misconceptions about the glorious titles which have been given to the Virgin Mary:

**36.**

**Hebrews 9:15**

"Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant."

**Who is the Helper?**

**Psalm 54:4**

Behold, God is my helper; the Lord is the upholder of my life.

**John 14:16-17**

16. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper, to be with you forever,
17. even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him. You know him, for he dwells with you and will be in you.

**Mary as the Queen of Heaven**

Within Catholicism there are several Misconceptions about the glorious titles which have been given to the Virgin Mary:

**37.**

'Holy Mother of God', 'Morning Star', 'Gate of Heaven', 'Refuge of Sinners',' Supporter and Helper of Christians', 'Queen of Angels, Heaven and the Universe', 'The Common Savior of the world with Christ', ' Advocate, Mediator or Intermediary' etc.

However, the Bible does not give any of these names to Mary in any way. He gives the names of "Morning Star", "Gate of Heaven", "Friend of Sinners", "Mediator", "Advocate" only to Jesus Christ. At the same time, Christians' helper or supporter is, according to the Bible, only the Holy Spirit. (**John 14:16-18**) Again, the Bible clearly emphasizes that there is only one mediator and that it is Jesus Christ Himself:

**1 Timothy 2:3-6**

3. This is good, and pleases God our Saviour,
4. who desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,
6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

**37.**

'Holy Mother of God', 'Morning Star', 'Gate of Heaven', 'Refuge of Sinners',' Supporter and Helper of Christians', 'Queen of Angels, Heaven and the Universe', 'The Common Savior of the world with Christ', ' Advocate, Mediator or Intermediary' etc.

However, the Bible does not give any of these names to Mary in any way. He gives the names of "Morning Star", "Gate of Heaven", "Friend of Sinners", "Mediator", "Advocate" only to Jesus Christ. At the same time, Christians' helper or supporter is, according to the Bible, only the Holy Spirit. (**John 14:16-18**) Again, the Bible clearly emphasizes that there is only one mediator and that it is Jesus Christ Himself:

**1 Timothy 2:3-6**

3. This is good, and pleases God our Saviour,
4. who desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,
6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

**37.**

'Holy Mother of God', 'Morning Star', 'Gate of Heaven', 'Refuge of Sinners',' Supporter and Helper of Christians', 'Queen of Angels, Heaven and the Universe', 'The Common Savior of the world with Christ', ' Advocate, Mediator or Intermediary' etc.

However, the Bible does not give any of these names to Mary in any way. He gives the names of "Morning Star", "Gate of Heaven", "Friend of Sinners", "Mediator", "Advocate" only to Jesus Christ. At the same time, Christians' helper or supporter is, according to the Bible, only the Holy Spirit. (**John 14:16-18**) Again, the Bible clearly emphasizes that there is only one mediator and that it is Jesus Christ Himself:

**1 Timothy 2:3-6**

3. This is good, and pleases God our Saviour,
4. who desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,
6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

**37.**

'Holy Mother of God', 'Morning Star', 'Gate of Heaven', 'Refuge of Sinners',' Supporter and Helper of Christians', 'Queen of Angels, Heaven and the Universe', 'The Common Savior of the world with Christ', ' Advocate, Mediator or Intermediary' etc.

However, the Bible does not give any of these names to Mary in any way. He gives the names of "Morning Star", "Gate of Heaven", "Friend of Sinners", "Mediator", "Advocate" only to Jesus Christ. At the same time, Christians' helper or supporter is, according to the Bible, only the Holy Spirit. (**John 14:16-18**) Again, the Bible clearly emphasizes that there is only one mediator and that it is Jesus Christ Himself:

**1 Timothy 2:3-6**

3. This is good, and pleases God our Saviour,
4. who desires all people to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. 5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,
6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

It is a serious error and mistake to give these names, which are only worthy of Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, to a creature. We should also mention that the name "Queen of the Heavens" given to Mary comes from idolatry. This name is mentioned in the Bible in **Jeremiah 7:16, 20** and **Isaiah 44: 16-23**. It is used not of Mary, but of the Babylonian Goddess Astarte. God here openly condemns those who prepare and present leaven bread to the queen of heaven to anger him.

It is also clear that many names which the Babylonians gave to their goddesses, from the 5th century onwards, many of those who chose to become Christians, but actually did not give up their idolatrous pagan habits, they chose to use Mary as the cloak to hide their idolatry kept under the guise of the Christian church.

Since the 4th century the title "Mother of God" was given to Mary because of the birth of the Christ, but according to the Bible this name is a great insult to God, and to us Christians. This name is found in the ancient

38.

It is a serious error and mistake to give these names, which are only worthy of Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, to a creature. We should also mention that the name "Queen of the Heavens" given to Mary comes from idolatry. This name is mentioned in the Bible in **Jeremiah 7:16, 20** and **Isaiah 44: 16-23**. It is used not of Mary, but of the Babylonian Goddess Astarte. God here openly condemns those who prepare and present leaven bread to the queen of heaven to anger him.

It is also clear that many names which the Babylonians gave to their goddesses, from the 5th century onwards, many of those who chose to become Christians, but actually did not give up their idolatrous pagan habits, they chose to use Mary as the cloak to hide their idolatry kept under the guise of the Christian church.

Since the 4th century the title "Mother of God" was given to Mary because of the birth of the Christ, but according to the Bible this name is a great insult to God, and to us Christians. This name is found in the ancient

38.

It is a serious error and mistake to give these names, which are only worthy of Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, to a creature. We should also mention that the name "Queen of the Heavens" given to Mary comes from idolatry. This name is mentioned in the Bible in **Jeremiah 7:16, 20** and **Isaiah 44: 16-23**. It is used not of Mary, but of the Babylonian Goddess Astarte. God here openly condemns those who prepare and present leaven bread to the queen of heaven to anger him.

It is also clear that many names which the Babylonians gave to their goddesses, from the 5th century onwards, many of those who chose to become Christians, but actually did not give up their idolatrous pagan habits, they chose to use Mary as the cloak to hide their idolatry kept under the guise of the Christian church.

Since the 4th century the title "Mother of God" was given to Mary because of the birth of the Christ, but according to the Bible this name is a great insult to God, and to us Christians. This name is found in the ancient

38.

It is a serious error and mistake to give these names, which are only worthy of Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit, to a creature. We should also mention that the name "Queen of the Heavens" given to Mary comes from idolatry. This name is mentioned in the Bible in **Jeremiah 7:16, 20** and **Isaiah 44: 16-23**. It is used not of Mary, but of the Babylonian Goddess Astarte. God here openly condemns those who prepare and present leaven bread to the queen of heaven to anger him.

It is also clear that many names which the Babylonians gave to their goddesses, from the 5th century onwards, many of those who chose to become Christians, but actually did not give up their idolatrous pagan habits, they chose to use Mary as the cloak to hide their idolatry kept under the guise of the Christian church.

Since the 4th century the title "Mother of God" was given to Mary because of the birth of the Christ, but according to the Bible this name is a great insult to God, and to us Christians. This name is found in the ancient

mythologies before the God existed and gives rise to distorted thoughts that are completely contrary to the Bible, such as giving life to God.

God absolutely has no mother, never has had, and never could have one. No one can give birth to God or give life to Him. Before God there has been no one to give birth to him. God is eternal. God has no beginning and no end. Mary only became the mother of Jesus Christ in bodily form, not of the Godhead.

It is true that in **Luke 1:43**, Elizabeth called Mary "Mother of my Lord". But it should be noted that here she is called "Mother of my Lord", not "Mother of God". The word "Lord" used here does not mean God, but it means master or owner, and many respectable people were addressed in this way at that time (**Matthew 23: 8-12**). In another chapter, it is stated that James is the "brother of the Lord" (**Galatians 1:19**). Undoubtedly, we should not interpret this as "brother of God" and infer from this that Jacob is also a very special person. This leads us to distorted thoughts. This only means

39.

mythologies before the God existed and gives rise to distorted thoughts that are completely contrary to the Bible, such as giving life to God.

God absolutely has no mother, never has had, and never could have one. No one can give birth to God or give life to Him. Before God there has been no one to give birth to him. God is eternal. God has no beginning and no end. Mary only became the mother of Jesus Christ in bodily form, not of the Godhead.

It is true that in **Luke 1:43**, Elizabeth called Mary "Mother of my Lord". But it should be noted that here she is called "Mother of my Lord", not "Mother of God". The word "Lord" used here does not mean God, but it means master or owner, and many respectable people were addressed in this way at that time (**Matthew 23: 8-12**). In another chapter, it is stated that James is the "brother of the Lord" (**Galatians 1:19**). Undoubtedly, we should not interpret this as "brother of God" and infer from this that Jacob is also a very special person. This leads us to distorted thoughts. This only means

39.

mythologies before the God existed and gives rise to distorted thoughts that are completely contrary to the Bible, such as giving life to God.

God absolutely has no mother, never has had, and never could have one. No one can give birth to God or give life to Him. Before God there has been no one to give birth to him. God is eternal. God has no beginning and no end. Mary only became the mother of Jesus Christ in bodily form, not of the Godhead.

It is true that in **Luke 1:43**, Elizabeth called Mary "Mother of my Lord". But it should be noted that here she is called "Mother of my Lord", not "Mother of God". The word "Lord" used here does not mean God, but it means master or owner, and many respectable people were addressed in this way at that time (**Matthew 23: 8-12**). In another chapter, it is stated that James is the "brother of the Lord" (**Galatians 1:19**). Undoubtedly, we should not interpret this as "brother of God" and infer from this that Jacob is also a very special person. This leads us to distorted thoughts. This only means

39.

mythologies before the God existed and gives rise to distorted thoughts that are completely contrary to the Bible, such as giving life to God.

God absolutely has no mother, never has had, and never could have one. No one can give birth to God or give life to Him. Before God there has been no one to give birth to him. God is eternal. God has no beginning and no end. Mary only became the mother of Jesus Christ in bodily form, not of the Godhead.

It is true that in **Luke 1:43**, Elizabeth called Mary "Mother of my Lord". But it should be noted that here she is called "Mother of my Lord", not "Mother of God". The word "Lord" used here does not mean God, but it means master or owner, and many respectable people were addressed in this way at that time (**Matthew 23: 8-12**). In another chapter, it is stated that James is the "brother of the Lord" (**Galatians 1:19**). Undoubtedly, we should not interpret this as "brother of God" and infer from this that Jacob is also a very special person. This leads us to distorted thoughts. This only means

**40.**

that he was the bodily brother of Christ.

**Jeremiah 7:18**

The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger.

**Jeremiah 44:17**

Tersine, yapacağımızı söylediğimiz her şeyi kesinlikle yapacağız: Gök Kraliçesine buhur yakacak, atalarımızın, krallarımızın, önderlerimizin ve kendimizin Yahuda kentlerinde, Yeruşalim sokaklarında yaptığımız gibi ona dökmelik sunular dökeceğiz. O zamanlar bol yiyeceğimiz vardı, her işimiz yolundaydı, sıkıntı çekmiyorduk.

**Observations**

Some of the titles which Catholics have given to Mary belong only to God. The Bible says that there is only one mediator between God and man and this mediator is Christ Jesus alone (Solus Christus). (**1 Timothy 2:5**)

**40.**

that he was the bodily brother of Christ.

**Jeremiah 7:18**

The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger.

**Jeremiah 44:17**

Tersine, yapacağımızı söylediğimiz her şeyi kesinlikle yapacağız: Gök Kraliçesine buhur yakacak, atalarımızın, krallarımızın, önderlerimizin ve kendimizin Yahuda kentlerinde, Yeruşalim sokaklarında yaptığımız gibi ona dökmelik sunular dökeceğiz. O zamanlar bol yiyeceğimiz vardı, her işimiz yolundaydı, sıkıntı çekmiyorduk.

**Observations**

Some of the titles which Catholics have given to Mary belong only to God. The Bible says that there is only one mediator between God and man and this mediator is Christ Jesus alone (Solus Christus). (**1 Timothy 2:5**)

**40.**

that he was the bodily brother of Christ.

**Jeremiah 7:18**

The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger.

**Jeremiah 44:17**

Tersine, yapacağımızı söylediğimiz her şeyi kesinlikle yapacağız: Gök Kraliçesine buhur yakacak, atalarımızın, krallarımızın, önderlerimizin ve kendimizin Yahuda kentlerinde, Yeruşalim sokaklarında yaptığımız gibi ona dökmelik sunular dökeceğiz. O zamanlar bol yiyeceğimiz vardı, her işimiz yolundaydı, sıkıntı çekmiyorduk.

**Observations**

Some of the titles which Catholics have given to Mary belong only to God. The Bible says that there is only one mediator between God and man and this mediator is Christ Jesus alone (Solus Christus). (**1 Timothy 2:5**)

**40.**

that he was the bodily brother of Christ.

**Jeremiah 7:18**

The children gather wood, the fathers kindle fire, and the women knead dough, to make cakes for the queen of heaven. And they pour out drink offerings to other gods, to provoke me to anger.

**Jeremiah 44:17**

Tersine, yapacağımızı söylediğimiz her şeyi kesinlikle yapacağız: Gök Kraliçesine buhur yakacak, atalarımızın, krallarımızın, önderlerimizin ve kendimizin Yahuda kentlerinde, Yeruşalim sokaklarında yaptığımız gibi ona dökmelik sunular dökeceğiz. O zamanlar bol yiyeceğimiz vardı, her işimiz yolundaydı, sıkıntı çekmiyorduk.

**Observations**

Some of the titles which Catholics have given to Mary belong only to God. The Bible says that there is only one mediator between God and man and this mediator is Christ Jesus alone (Solus Christus). (**1 Timothy 2:5**)

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**Luke 8:19-21**

19. Then his mother and his brothers came to him, but they could not reach him because of the crowd. 20. Someone told him, "Your

**42.**

mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you." 21. But he answered them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it.

As Jesus said th**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**42.**

mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you." 21. But he answered them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it.

As Jesus said th**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**42.**

mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you." 21. But he answered them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it.

As Jesus said th**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**42.**

mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to see you." 21. But he answered them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it.

As Jesus said th**41.**

Despite these biblical facts, Roman Catholics have denied the Scriptures by promoting a second person as a mediator.

Catholics have given the title of "Queen of the Heavens", the goddess of the pagans, to the mother of Jesus Christ. God abhors the title of "Queen of the Heavens", because there is no question of a queen who exits with God and rules the universe with Him. Jesus Christ is one.

**Revelation 17:14 & 19:16**

On his robe and on his thigh he has a name written, King of kings and Lord of lords.

The divine reverence Catholics show to Mary is both foreign to the Scriptures, and this manner of behavior is condemned by the Scriptures. See our Lord Jesus Christ's answer to specific comments or situations regarding his mother Mary:

**43.**

The view of Mary's existence without stains was officially approved in 1954 and declared as a dogma that should definitely be accepted by all Christians.

However, there is not even such an opinion or thought anywhere in the Bible. The Bible clearly emphasizes that all of humanity, including Mary, are sinful and born with a sinful nature:

**Romans 3:10-12, 22-23 & 5:12**

12. All have turned aside; together they have become worthless; no one does good, not even one." 23. for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

The Bible reveals that the only exception to this is Jesus Christ himself (**Hebrews 4:15, 7:26; 1 Peter 1:19 & 2:22; 1 John 8:46; 1 John 3: 5; Job 14: 4**). Mary herself stated in **Luke 1: 46-47** that she was a person in need of salvation by calling God "My Savior". Moreover, in Luke 2: 22-24, according to the law, Mary's presentation of a pair of pigeon cubs in the

**43.**

The view of Mary's existence without stains was officially approved in 1954 and declared as a dogma that should definitely be accepted by all Christians.

However, there is not even such an opinion or thought anywhere in the Bible. The Bible clearly emphasizes that all of humanity, including Mary, are sinful and born with a sinful nature:

**Romans 3:10-12, 22-23 & 5:12**

12. All have turned aside; together they have become worthless; no one does good, not even one." 23. for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

The Bible reveals that the only exception to this is Jesus Christ himself (**Hebrews 4:15, 7:26; 1 Peter 1:19 & 2:22; 1 John 8:46; 1 John 3: 5; Job 14: 4**). Mary herself stated in **Luke 1: 46-47** that she was a person in need of salvation by calling God "My Savior". Moreover, in Luke 2: 22-24, according to the law, Mary's presentation of a pair of pigeon cubs in the

**43.**

The view of Mary's existence without stains was officially approved in 1954 and declared as a dogma that should definitely be accepted by all Christians.

However, there is not even such an opinion or thought anywhere in the Bible. The Bible clearly emphasizes that all of humanity, including Mary, are sinful and born with a sinful nature:

**Romans 3:10-12, 22-23 & 5:12**

12. All have turned aside; together they have become worthless; no one does good, not even one." 23. for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

The Bible reveals that the only exception to this is Jesus Christ himself (**Hebrews 4:15, 7:26; 1 Peter 1:19 & 2:22; 1 John 8:46; 1 John 3: 5; Job 14: 4**). Mary herself stated in **Luke 1: 46-47** that she was a person in need of salvation by calling God "My Savior". Moreover, in Luke 2: 22-24, according to the law, Mary's presentation of a pair of pigeon cubs in the

**43.**

The view of Mary's existence without stains was officially approved in 1954 and declared as a dogma that should definitely be accepted by all Christians.

However, there is not even such an opinion or thought anywhere in the Bible. The Bible clearly emphasizes that all of humanity, including Mary, are sinful and born with a sinful nature:

**Romans 3:10-12, 22-23 & 5:12**

12. All have turned aside; together they have become worthless; no one does good, not even one." 23. for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.

The Bible reveals that the only exception to this is Jesus Christ himself (**Hebrews 4:15, 7:26; 1 Peter 1:19 & 2:22; 1 John 8:46; 1 John 3: 5; Job 14: 4**). Mary herself stated in **Luke 1: 46-47** that she was a person in need of salvation by calling God "My Savior". Moreover, in Luke 2: 22-24, according to the law, Mary's presentation of a pair of pigeon cubs in the

temple according to **Leviticus 12: 6-8** is another proof of her sinfulness. It is clear that a sinless person does not need to sacrifice. The issue of the innocence of Mary, which started to be put forward since the 4th century, caused a lot of debates and protests within the church until it was officially accepted as a dogma in 1854. This view is definitely not a teaching of the Bible.

It is just a teaching based on traditions put forward by the church. Moreover, if Mary were born without sin, this would require her parents to be born without sin. If his parents were born without sin, their parents etc… this would go on and on.

**The Catholic View:**

- "… Thanks to God's grace, Mary remained free from all personal sins throughout her life." (page 130 no.493)
- "God chose the Virgin Mary, descendant of Eve, as the mother of the Son. He is "full of grace." "It is the most perfect fruit of the Savior": From the moment of fertilization it has been exempt from the stain of the original sin and has not committed a personal sin throughout its life. " (page 133, no. 508)

44.

temple according to **Leviticus 12: 6-8** is another proof of her sinfulness. It is clear that a sinless person does not need to sacrifice. The issue of the innocence of Mary, which started to be put forward since the 4th century, caused a lot of debates and protests within the church until it was officially accepted as a dogma in 1854. This view is definitely not a teaching of the Bible.

It is just a teaching based on traditions put forward by the church. Moreover, if Mary were born without sin, this would require her parents to be born without sin. If his parents were born without sin, their parents etc… this would go on and on.

**The Catholic View:**

- "… Thanks to God's grace, Mary remained free from all personal sins throughout her life." (page 130 no.493)
- "God chose the Virgin Mary, descendant of Eve, as the mother of the Son. He is "full of grace." "It is the most perfect fruit of the Savior": From the moment of fertilization it has been exempt from the stain of the original sin and has not committed a personal sin throughout its life. " (page 133, no. 508)

44.

temple according to **Leviticus 12: 6-8** is another proof of her sinfulness. It is clear that a sinless person does not need to sacrifice. The issue of the innocence of Mary, which started to be put forward since the 4th century, caused a lot of debates and protests within the church until it was officially accepted as a dogma in 1854. This view is definitely not a teaching of the Bible.

It is just a teaching based on traditions put forward by the church. Moreover, if Mary were born without sin, this would require her parents to be born without sin. If his parents were born without sin, their parents etc… this would go on and on.

**The Catholic View:**

- "… Thanks to God's grace, Mary remained free from all personal sins throughout her life." (page 130 no.493)
- "God chose the Virgin Mary, descendant of Eve, as the mother of the Son. He is "full of grace." "It is the most perfect fruit of the Savior": From the moment of fertilization it has been exempt from the stain of the original sin and has not committed a personal sin throughout its life. " (page 133, no. 508)

44.

temple according to **Leviticus 12: 6-8** is another proof of her sinfulness. It is clear that a sinless person does not need to sacrifice. The issue of the innocence of Mary, which started to be put forward since the 4th century, caused a lot of debates and protests within the church until it was officially accepted as a dogma in 1854. This view is definitely not a teaching of the Bible.

It is just a teaching based on traditions put forward by the church. Moreover, if Mary were born without sin, this would require her parents to be born without sin. If his parents were born without sin, their parents etc… this would go on and on.

**The Catholic View:**

- "… Thanks to God's grace, Mary remained free from all personal sins throughout her life." (page 130 no.493)
- "God chose the Virgin Mary, descendant of Eve, as the mother of the Son. He is "full of grace." "It is the most perfect fruit of the Savior": From the moment of fertilization it has been exempt from the stain of the original sin and has not committed a personal sin throughout its life. " (page 133, no. 508)

**45.**

- "… The Immaculate Virgin… She was raised to heaven with her soul and body in order to be more suitable for her son, she was glorified as the Queen of the universe by the Lord." (page 244 no.966)

**The Biblical View**
**Romans 3:23**

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

**Luke 1:47**

and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior…

Note: If Mary were sinless she would not never have a need for a Saviour. Accordingly the Biblical doctrine of Original Sin applies to all people including Mary.

**Observations:**

The Vatican advertises that Mary was born without sin. They claim that Mary was born without sin and lived without sin. They claim that since Mary lived without sin, she could not die physically, and they say that Mary was taken to heaven both physically and spiritually. But the Bible very clearly rejects

**45.**

- "… The Immaculate Virgin… She was raised to heaven with her soul and body in order to be more suitable for her son, she was glorified as the Queen of the universe by the Lord." (page 244 no.966)

**The Biblical View**
**Romans 3:23**

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

**Luke 1:47**

and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior…

Note: If Mary were sinless she would not never have a need for a Saviour. Accordingly the Biblical doctrine of Original Sin applies to all people including Mary.

**Observations:**

The Vatican advertises that Mary was born without sin. They claim that Mary was born without sin and lived without sin. They claim that since Mary lived without sin, she could not die physically, and they say that Mary was taken to heaven both physically and spiritually. But the Bible very clearly rejects

**45.**

- "… The Immaculate Virgin… She was raised to heaven with her soul and body in order to be more suitable for her son, she was glorified as the Queen of the universe by the Lord." (page 244 no.966)

**The Biblical View**
**Romans 3:23**

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

**Luke 1:47**

and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior…

Note: If Mary were sinless she would not never have a need for a Saviour. Accordingly the Biblical doctrine of Original Sin applies to all people including Mary.

**Observations:**

The Vatican advertises that Mary was born without sin. They claim that Mary was born without sin and lived without sin. They claim that since Mary lived without sin, she could not die physically, and they say that Mary was taken to heaven both physically and spiritually. But the Bible very clearly rejects

**45.**

- "… The Immaculate Virgin… She was raised to heaven with her soul and body in order to be more suitable for her son, she was glorified as the Queen of the universe by the Lord." (page 244 no.966)

**The Biblical View**
**Romans 3:23**

For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God,

**Luke 1:47**

and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior…

Note: If Mary were sinless she would not never have a need for a Saviour. Accordingly the Biblical doctrine of Original Sin applies to all people including Mary.

**Observations:**

The Vatican advertises that Mary was born without sin. They claim that Mary was born without sin and lived without sin. They claim that since Mary lived without sin, she could not die physically, and they say that Mary was taken to heaven both physically and spiritually. But the Bible very clearly rejects

this teaching and says that no one was born without sin except the Lord Jesus Christ. At the same time, the Bible says that sinners have to die (**Romans 6:23).** Sinners have to die, and this naturally also applies to Mary. In that case, it is wrong to say that Mary did not die physically and spiritually. To say that she was taken to heaven is idolatry. It is absolutely impossible to find any Biblical support for the sinless birth of Mary.

**The Bodily Assumption and Glorification of Mary**

In 1950, the Catholic Church began to teach that Mary was ascended to heaven like Christ. However, according to the Bible nobody has ascended into the heaven except the Son of Man who came down from heaven. **(John 3:13)** In a council in 1950, the Catholic church introduced a new dogma concerning Mary, which should be accepted by all Catholics. This dogma was the teaching that Mother Mary, when her life on Earth ended, "ascended into heaven with her body and soul like Christ, and was exalted as the queen of the universe by the Lord" in order to rule. (The Essence of the Christian Religion, page 254)

46.

this teaching and says that no one was born without sin except the Lord Jesus Christ. At the same time, the Bible says that sinners have to die (**Romans 6:23).** Sinners have to die, and this naturally also applies to Mary. In that case, it is wrong to say that Mary did not die physically and spiritually. To say that she was taken to heaven is idolatry. It is absolutely impossible to find any Biblical support for the sinless birth of Mary.

**The Bodily Assumption and Glorification of Mary**

In 1950, the Catholic Church began to teach that Mary was ascended to heaven like Christ. However, according to the Bible nobody has ascended into the heaven except the Son of Man who came down from heaven. **(John 3:13)** In a council in 1950, the Catholic church introduced a new dogma concerning Mary, which should be accepted by all Catholics. This dogma was the teaching that Mother Mary, when her life on Earth ended, "ascended into heaven with her body and soul like Christ, and was exalted as the queen of the universe by the Lord" in order to rule. (The Essence of the Christian Religion, page 254)

46.

this teaching and says that no one was born without sin except the Lord Jesus Christ. At the same time, the Bible says that sinners have to die (**Romans 6:23).** Sinners have to die, and this naturally also applies to Mary. In that case, it is wrong to say that Mary did not die physically and spiritually. To say that she was taken to heaven is idolatry. It is absolutely impossible to find any Biblical support for the sinless birth of Mary.

**The Bodily Assumption and Glorification of Mary**

In 1950, the Catholic Church began to teach that Mary was ascended to heaven like Christ. However, according to the Bible nobody has ascended into the heaven except the Son of Man who came down from heaven. **(John 3:13)** In a council in 1950, the Catholic church introduced a new dogma concerning Mary, which should be accepted by all Catholics. This dogma was the teaching that Mother Mary, when her life on Earth ended, "ascended into heaven with her body and soul like Christ, and was exalted as the queen of the universe by the Lord" in order to rule. (The Essence of the Christian Religion, page 254)

46.

this teaching and says that no one was born without sin except the Lord Jesus Christ. At the same time, the Bible says that sinners have to die (**Romans 6:23).** Sinners have to die, and this naturally also applies to Mary. In that case, it is wrong to say that Mary did not die physically and spiritually. To say that she was taken to heaven is idolatry. It is absolutely impossible to find any Biblical support for the sinless birth of Mary.

**The Bodily Assumption and Glorification of Mary**

In 1950, the Catholic Church began to teach that Mary was ascended to heaven like Christ. However, according to the Bible nobody has ascended into the heaven except the Son of Man who came down from heaven. **(John 3:13)** In a council in 1950, the Catholic church introduced a new dogma concerning Mary, which should be accepted by all Catholics. This dogma was the teaching that Mother Mary, when her life on Earth ended, "ascended into heaven with her body and soul like Christ, and was exalted as the queen of the universe by the Lord" in order to rule. (The Essence of the Christian Religion, page 254)

**47.**

Since then, every year on August 15th, all Catholics and Orthodox people celebrate the ascension of Mary. The book The Essence of the Christian Religion asks "Is the taking of Saint Mary into heaven an article of faith?" And immediately answers: "The admission of Saint Mary to heaven is an article of faith because it is determined by the infallible authority of the Church". (page 32)

However, there is not a single verse in the Bible to support this view. This is an imaginary teaching stemming from the excessive respect and devotion the Catholic church has for Mary. As it is known, while Christ was hanging on the cross, he entrusted Mary to his disciple John (**John 19:27**). John, who stayed with Mary until her death, certainly did not mention such a thought or event. He even recorded the words of Christ, stating that:

**John 3:13**

No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.

If such an incident had happened, he would no doubt have reported it. Years later

**47.**

Since then, every year on August 15th, all Catholics and Orthodox people celebrate the ascension of Mary. The book The Essence of the Christian Religion asks "Is the taking of Saint Mary into heaven an article of faith?" And immediately answers: "The admission of Saint Mary to heaven is an article of faith because it is determined by the infallible authority of the Church". (page 32)

However, there is not a single verse in the Bible to support this view. This is an imaginary teaching stemming from the excessive respect and devotion the Catholic church has for Mary. As it is known, while Christ was hanging on the cross, he entrusted Mary to his disciple John (**John 19:27**). John, who stayed with Mary until her death, certainly did not mention such a thought or event. He even recorded the words of Christ, stating that:

**John 3:13**

No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.

If such an incident had happened, he would no doubt have reported it. Years later

**47.**

Since then, every year on August 15th, all Catholics and Orthodox people celebrate the ascension of Mary. The book The Essence of the Christian Religion asks "Is the taking of Saint Mary into heaven an article of faith?" And immediately answers: "The admission of Saint Mary to heaven is an article of faith because it is determined by the infallible authority of the Church". (page 32)

However, there is not a single verse in the Bible to support this view. This is an imaginary teaching stemming from the excessive respect and devotion the Catholic church has for Mary. As it is known, while Christ was hanging on the cross, he entrusted Mary to his disciple John (**John 19:27**). John, who stayed with Mary until her death, certainly did not mention such a thought or event. He even recorded the words of Christ, stating that:

**John 3:13**

No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.

If such an incident had happened, he would no doubt have reported it. Years later

**47.**

Since then, every year on August 15th, all Catholics and Orthodox people celebrate the ascension of Mary. The book The Essence of the Christian Religion asks "Is the taking of Saint Mary into heaven an article of faith?" And immediately answers: "The admission of Saint Mary to heaven is an article of faith because it is determined by the infallible authority of the Church". (page 32)

However, there is not a single verse in the Bible to support this view. This is an imaginary teaching stemming from the excessive respect and devotion the Catholic church has for Mary. As it is known, while Christ was hanging on the cross, he entrusted Mary to his disciple John (**John 19:27**). John, who stayed with Mary until her death, certainly did not mention such a thought or event. He even recorded the words of Christ, stating that:

**John 3:13**

No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man.

If such an incident had happened, he would no doubt have reported it. Years later

after the death of Mary, in the book of Revelation, the old John saw the resurrected Christ, but neither did he see Mary, nor did he mention that he was in heaven.

In Revelation 12, the pregnant woman who appears in a symbolic style, wrapped in the sun, with the moon at her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head, is certainly not Mary, but the people of Israel, from whom the Savior came from, with all of the blessings and privileges (**Genesis 37: 9; Romans 9: 4-5**). Moreover, the Bible states the following when talking about the order of the resurrections:

**1 Corinthians 15:22-23**

22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. 23. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming those who belong to Christ.

This verse clearly shows that it is only Christ who has risen to heaven. After the resurrection of Christ, as for the resurrection of Christ's followers, this will take place only at the moment of Christ's second coming. Before this second coming, no one was resurrected and

48.

after the death of Mary, in the book of Revelation, the old John saw the resurrected Christ, but neither did he see Mary, nor did he mention that he was in heaven.

In Revelation 12, the pregnant woman who appears in a symbolic style, wrapped in the sun, with the moon at her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head, is certainly not Mary, but the people of Israel, from whom the Savior came from, with all of the blessings and privileges (**Genesis 37: 9; Romans 9: 4-5**). Moreover, the Bible states the following when talking about the order of the resurrections:

**1 Corinthians 15:22-23**

22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. 23. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming those who belong to Christ.

This verse clearly shows that it is only Christ who has risen to heaven. After the resurrection of Christ, as for the resurrection of Christ's followers, this will take place only at the moment of Christ's second coming. Before this second coming, no one was resurrected and

48.

after the death of Mary, in the book of Revelation, the old John saw the resurrected Christ, but neither did he see Mary, nor did he mention that he was in heaven.

In Revelation 12, the pregnant woman who appears in a symbolic style, wrapped in the sun, with the moon at her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head, is certainly not Mary, but the people of Israel, from whom the Savior came from, with all of the blessings and privileges (**Genesis 37: 9; Romans 9: 4-5**). Moreover, the Bible states the following when talking about the order of the resurrections:

**1 Corinthians 15:22-23**

22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. 23. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming those who belong to Christ.

This verse clearly shows that it is only Christ who has risen to heaven. After the resurrection of Christ, as for the resurrection of Christ's followers, this will take place only at the moment of Christ's second coming. Before this second coming, no one was resurrected and

48.

after the death of Mary, in the book of Revelation, the old John saw the resurrected Christ, but neither did he see Mary, nor did he mention that he was in heaven.

In Revelation 12, the pregnant woman who appears in a symbolic style, wrapped in the sun, with the moon at her feet and a crown of twelve stars on her head, is certainly not Mary, but the people of Israel, from whom the Savior came from, with all of the blessings and privileges (**Genesis 37: 9; Romans 9: 4-5**). Moreover, the Bible states the following when talking about the order of the resurrections:

**1 Corinthians 15:22-23**

22. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. 23. But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits, then at his coming those who belong to Christ.

This verse clearly shows that it is only Christ who has risen to heaven. After the resurrection of Christ, as for the resurrection of Christ's followers, this will take place only at the moment of Christ's second coming. Before this second coming, no one was resurrected and

taken to heaven in like Christ, including Mary. It is a sad fact that such a teaching not based on the Bible is imposed as an article of faith and dogma.

According to the Catholic theologian Ludwig Ott, not every Catholic theologian believes that Mary was taken to heaven before she died and they claim that Mary "died temporarily" like other mortals. (Ludwig Ott, Fundamentals of Cartholic Dogma - Fundamentals of Catholic Teaching - 1960, page 207)

In fact, the claim that Mary was taken into heaven before she died was claimed by Pope Pius XII in 1950. It was officially accepted as the doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church by Pope Pius. This doctrine was not official Catholic doctrine before 1950. They found it necessary to make such a decision after almost twenty centuries after Christ!

**Mary a Perpetual Virgin**

The view of the Virgin Mary remained a virgin forever after the birth of Christ is another mistake of Catholics and Orthodox Christians.

49.

taken to heaven in like Christ, including Mary. It is a sad fact that such a teaching not based on the Bible is imposed as an article of faith and dogma.

According to the Catholic theologian Ludwig Ott, not every Catholic theologian believes that Mary was taken to heaven before she died and they claim that Mary "died temporarily" like other mortals. (Ludwig Ott, Fundamentals of Cartholic Dogma - Fundamentals of Catholic Teaching - 1960, page 207)

In fact, the claim that Mary was taken into heaven before she died was claimed by Pope Pius XII in 1950. It was officially accepted as the doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church by Pope Pius. This doctrine was not official Catholic doctrine before 1950. They found it necessary to make such a decision after almost twenty centuries after Christ!

**Mary a Perpetual Virgin**

The view of the Virgin Mary remained a virgin forever after the birth of Christ is another mistake of Catholics and Orthodox Christians.

49.

taken to heaven in like Christ, including Mary. It is a sad fact that such a teaching not based on the Bible is imposed as an article of faith and dogma.

According to the Catholic theologian Ludwig Ott, not every Catholic theologian believes that Mary was taken to heaven before she died and they claim that Mary "died temporarily" like other mortals. (Ludwig Ott, Fundamentals of Cartholic Dogma - Fundamentals of Catholic Teaching - 1960, page 207)

In fact, the claim that Mary was taken into heaven before she died was claimed by Pope Pius XII in 1950. It was officially accepted as the doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church by Pope Pius. This doctrine was not official Catholic doctrine before 1950. They found it necessary to make such a decision after almost twenty centuries after Christ!

**Mary a Perpetual Virgin**

The view of the Virgin Mary remained a virgin forever after the birth of Christ is another mistake of Catholics and Orthodox Christians.

49.

taken to heaven in like Christ, including Mary. It is a sad fact that such a teaching not based on the Bible is imposed as an article of faith and dogma.

According to the Catholic theologian Ludwig Ott, not every Catholic theologian believes that Mary was taken to heaven before she died and they claim that Mary "died temporarily" like other mortals. (Ludwig Ott, Fundamentals of Cartholic Dogma - Fundamentals of Catholic Teaching - 1960, page 207)

In fact, the claim that Mary was taken into heaven before she died was claimed by Pope Pius XII in 1950. It was officially accepted as the doctrine of the Roman Catholic Church by Pope Pius. This doctrine was not official Catholic doctrine before 1950. They found it necessary to make such a decision after almost twenty centuries after Christ!

**Mary a Perpetual Virgin**

The view of the Virgin Mary remained a virgin forever after the birth of Christ is another mistake of Catholics and Orthodox Christians.

**50.**

They teach that she remained a virgin forever and therefore did not have children of Joseph. (CEC, pages 134-135)

We Christians, based on Biblical data, acknowledge that Mary remained a virgin only until the birth of Christ, but after the birth of Christ, Mary had a normal husband and wife relationship with Joseph just like other people, and as a result, she had many children.

Indeed, the angel himself said to Gabriel, Joseph, "Do not be afraid to take Mary as a wife to Mary for yourself" (**Matthew 1:20**), and openly stated that there is no harm in Mary and Joseph maintaining a normal family life. Yusuf took Mary as a wife on the instructions of the angel. However, Joseph did not join with her until Mary gave birth to her son "(Matt 1:24-25). Clearly, Joseph did not have sexual relations with Mary until after Jesus was born. There were no sexual limitation after that.

In addition, there are many places in the Bible where Jesus' brothers and sisters are mentioned, and even their names are listed:

**50.**

They teach that she remained a virgin forever and therefore did not have children of Joseph. (CEC, pages 134-135)

We Christians, based on Biblical data, acknowledge that Mary remained a virgin only until the birth of Christ, but after the birth of Christ, Mary had a normal husband and wife relationship with Joseph just like other people, and as a result, she had many children.

Indeed, the angel himself said to Gabriel, Joseph, "Do not be afraid to take Mary as a wife to Mary for yourself" (**Matthew 1:20**), and openly stated that there is no harm in Mary and Joseph maintaining a normal family life. Yusuf took Mary as a wife on the instructions of the angel. However, Joseph did not join with her until Mary gave birth to her son "(Matt 1:24-25). Clearly, Joseph did not have sexual relations with Mary until after Jesus was born. There were no sexual limitation after that.

In addition, there are many places in the Bible where Jesus' brothers and sisters are mentioned, and even their names are listed:

**50.**

They teach that she remained a virgin forever and therefore did not have children of Joseph. (CEC, pages 134-135)

We Christians, based on Biblical data, acknowledge that Mary remained a virgin only until the birth of Christ, but after the birth of Christ, Mary had a normal husband and wife relationship with Joseph just like other people, and as a result, she had many children.

Indeed, the angel himself said to Gabriel, Joseph, "Do not be afraid to take Mary as a wife to Mary for yourself" (**Matthew 1:20**), and openly stated that there is no harm in Mary and Joseph maintaining a normal family life. Yusuf took Mary as a wife on the instructions of the angel. However, Joseph did not join with her until Mary gave birth to her son "(Matt 1:24-25). Clearly, Joseph did not have sexual relations with Mary until after Jesus was born. There were no sexual limitation after that.

In addition, there are many places in the Bible where Jesus' brothers and sisters are mentioned, and even their names are listed:

**50.**

They teach that she remained a virgin forever and therefore did not have children of Joseph. (CEC, pages 134-135)

We Christians, based on Biblical data, acknowledge that Mary remained a virgin only until the birth of Christ, but after the birth of Christ, Mary had a normal husband and wife relationship with Joseph just like other people, and as a result, she had many children.

Indeed, the angel himself said to Gabriel, Joseph, "Do not be afraid to take Mary as a wife to Mary for yourself" (**Matthew 1:20**), and openly stated that there is no harm in Mary and Joseph maintaining a normal family life. Yusuf took Mary as a wife on the instructions of the angel. However, Joseph did not join with her until Mary gave birth to her son "(Matt 1:24-25). Clearly, Joseph did not have sexual relations with Mary until after Jesus was born. There were no sexual limitation after that.

In addition, there are many places in the Bible where Jesus' brothers and sisters are mentioned, and even their names are listed:

## 51.

**John 7:2-5**

2. Now the Jews' Feast of Booths was at hand. 3. So his brothers said to him, "Leave here and go to Judea, that your disciples also may see the works you are doing. 4. For no one works in secret if he seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." 5. For not even his brothers believed in him.

**John 2:12**

After this he went down to Capernaum, with his mother and his brothers and his disciples, and they stayed there for a few days.

**Acts 1:14**

All these with one accord were devoting themselves to prayer, together with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.

Here, we clearly see that the mothers and siblings of the disciples are carefully specified. Behind the claim of the Catholic and Orthodox churches that Mary was a virgin forever lies the disdain for the phenomenon of marriage and the distorted thought that it would not suit a holy woman.


## 51.

**John 7:2-5**

2. Now the Jews' Feast of Booths was at hand. 3. So his brothers said to him, "Leave here and go to Judea, that your disciples also may see the works you are doing. 4. For no one works in secret if he seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." 5. For not even his brothers believed in him.

**John 2:12**

After this he went down to Capernaum, with his mother and his brothers and his disciples, and they stayed there for a few days.

**Acts 1:14**

All these with one accord were devoting themselves to prayer, together with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.

Here, we clearly see that the mothers and siblings of the disciples are carefully specified. Behind the claim of the Catholic and Orthodox churches that Mary was a virgin forever lies the disdain for the phenomenon of marriage and the distorted thought that it would not suit a holy woman.

## 51.

**John 7:2-5**

2. Now the Jews' Feast of Booths was at hand. 3. So his brothers said to him, "Leave here and go to Judea, that your disciples also may see the works you are doing. 4. For no one works in secret if he seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." 5. For not even his brothers believed in him.

**John 2:12**

After this he went down to Capernaum, with his mother and his brothers and his disciples, and they stayed there for a few days.

**Acts 1:14**

All these with one accord were devoting themselves to prayer, together with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.

Here, we clearly see that the mothers and siblings of the disciples are carefully specified. Behind the claim of the Catholic and Orthodox churches that Mary was a virgin forever lies the disdain for the phenomenon of marriage and the distorted thought that it would not suit a holy woman.

## 51.

**John 7:2-5**

2. Now the Jews' Feast of Booths was at hand. 3. So his brothers said to him, "Leave here and go to Judea, that your disciples also may see the works you are doing. 4. For no one works in secret if he seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world." 5. For not even his brothers believed in him.

**John 2:12**

After this he went down to Capernaum, with his mother and his brothers and his disciples, and they stayed there for a few days.

**Acts 1:14**

All these with one accord were devoting themselves to prayer, together with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.

Here, we clearly see that the mothers and siblings of the disciples are carefully specified. Behind the claim of the Catholic and Orthodox churches that Mary was a virgin forever lies the disdain for the phenomenon of marriage and the distorted thought that it would not suit a holy woman.

**52.**

The Bible clearly calls marriage sacred and never despises it. This and similar verses clearly document that Mary was not a virgin forever, but she married Yusuf and had many children.

**Confession**

M.S. In 451, the priests began the business of having people confess their sins to them (Law 964). In 1215 this was made mandatory. This transaction was made for money. (Laws 947-951, 992-996 and 1264) In 1164 when the person regretted a sin, a part of their sin penalty was forgiven by the church. Yet the Bible says:

**1 Timothy 2: 5-6**

5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, 6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

Notice that the mediator is not Mary, not the Pope, not a priest, not a teacher; not an angel; the only valid agent is Jesus Christ. (**John 14: 6; Acts 4:12**) Also, such transactions cannot and should not be made for money. **(Acts 13: 38-39, 1 Corinthians 3: 8-15; 1 John 1: 7-9 & 2: 1-2 & 12)**

**52.**

The Bible clearly calls marriage sacred and never despises it. This and similar verses clearly document that Mary was not a virgin forever, but she married Yusuf and had many children.

**Confession**

M.S. In 451, the priests began the business of having people confess their sins to them (Law 964). In 1215 this was made mandatory. This transaction was made for money. (Laws 947-951, 992-996 and 1264) In 1164 when the person regretted a sin, a part of their sin penalty was forgiven by the church. Yet the Bible says:

**1 Timothy 2: 5-6**

5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, 6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

Notice that the mediator is not Mary, not the Pope, not a priest, not a teacher; not an angel; the only valid agent is Jesus Christ. (**John 14: 6; Acts 4:12**) Also, such transactions cannot and should not be made for money. **(Acts 13: 38-39, 1 Corinthians 3: 8-15; 1 John 1: 7-9 & 2: 1-2 & 12)**

**52.**

The Bible clearly calls marriage sacred and never despises it. This and similar verses clearly document that Mary was not a virgin forever, but she married Yusuf and had many children.

**Confession**

M.S. In 451, the priests began the business of having people confess their sins to them (Law 964). In 1215 this was made mandatory. This transaction was made for money. (Laws 947-951, 992-996 and 1264) In 1164 when the person regretted a sin, a part of their sin penalty was forgiven by the church. Yet the Bible says:

**1 Timothy 2: 5-6**

5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, 6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

Notice that the mediator is not Mary, not the Pope, not a priest, not a teacher; not an angel; the only valid agent is Jesus Christ. (**John 14: 6; Acts 4:12**) Also, such transactions cannot and should not be made for money. **(Acts 13: 38-39, 1 Corinthians 3: 8-15; 1 John 1: 7-9 & 2: 1-2 & 12)**

**52.**

The Bible clearly calls marriage sacred and never despises it. This and similar verses clearly document that Mary was not a virgin forever, but she married Yusuf and had many children.

**Confession**

M.S. In 451, the priests began the business of having people confess their sins to them (Law 964). In 1215 this was made mandatory. This transaction was made for money. (Laws 947-951, 992-996 and 1264) In 1164 when the person regretted a sin, a part of their sin penalty was forgiven by the church. Yet the Bible says:

**1 Timothy 2: 5-6**

5. For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus, 6. who gave himself as a ransom for all, which is the testimony given at the proper time.

Notice that the mediator is not Mary, not the Pope, not a priest, not a teacher; not an angel; the only valid agent is Jesus Christ. (**John 14: 6; Acts 4:12**) Also, such transactions cannot and should not be made for money. **(Acts 13: 38-39, 1 Corinthians 3: 8-15; 1 John 1: 7-9 & 2: 1-2 & 12)**

53.

## Addition of the Apocryphal Books

Another important misconception of the Catholic and Orthodox churches about the Bible is that in 1546, as a reaction to the Protestants, 14 booklets were added to the Bible, called the Apocrypha, where they found some support for their perverse beliefs. These books are between the Old Testament and the New Testament, between 425 BC and 45 AD. The were they written over a period of about 100 years. These books are listed as follows:

| Apokrifal Books | Chapters | Verses |
|---|---|---|
| 1. Tobit: (250-175 B.C.) | 14 | 244 |
| 2. Judith: (175-110 B.C.) | 16 | 339 |
| 3. Additions to Esther: (180-145 B.C.) | 7 | 108 |
| 4. 1st Maccabees: (103-63 B.C.) | 16 | 924 |
| 5. 2nd Maccabees: (@ 100 B.C.) | 15 | 555 |
| 6. The Wisdom of Solomon (150-40 B.C.) | 19 | 435 |
| 7. Ecclasticus: (190 B.C.) | 51 | 1391 |
| 8. 1st Ezdra: (@ 150 B.C.) | 9 | 447 |
| 9. 2nd Ezdra: (70-135 B.C.) | 16 | 874 |
| 10. Baruch: (200 B.C.) | 6 | 213 |
| 11. Prayer of Manessah: (150-50 B.C.) | 1 | 15 |
| 12. Song of Three Young Men (M.Ö. 167-163) | 1 | 68 |
| 13. Susanna: (@100 B.C.) | 1 | 64 |
| 14. Bel and the Dragon: (150-100 B.C.) | 1 | 42 |

53.

Addition of the Apocryphal Books

Another important misconception of the Catholic and Orthodox churches about the Bible is that in 1546, as a reaction to the Protestants, 14 booklets were added to the Bible, called the Apocrypha, where they found some support for their perverse beliefs. These books are between the Old Testament and the New Testament, between 425 BC and 45 AD. The were they written over a period of about 100 years. These books are listed as follows:

Apokrifal Books Chapters Verses
1. Tobit: (250-175 B.C.) 14 244
2. Judith: (175-110 B.C.) 16 339
3. Additions to Esther: (180-145 B.C.) 7 108
4. 1st Maccabees: (103-63 B.C.) 16 924
5. 2nd Maccabees: (@ 100 B.C.) 15 555
6. The Wisdom of Solomon (150-40 B.C.) 19 435
7. Ecclasticus: (190 B.C.) 51 1391
8. 1st Ezdra: (@ 150 B.C.) 9 447
9. 2nd Ezdra: (70-135 B.C.) 16 874
10. Baruch: (200 B.C.) 6 213
11. Prayer of Manessah: (150-50 B.C.) 1 15
12. Song of Three Young Men (M.Ö. 167-163) 1 68
13. Susanna: (@100 B.C.) 1 64
14. Bel and the Dragon: (150-100 B.C.) 1 42

53.

Addition of the Apocryphal Books

Another important misconception of the Catholic and Orthodox churches about the Bible is that in 1546, as a reaction to the Protestants, 14 booklets were added to the Bible, called the Apocrypha, where they found some support for their perverse beliefs. These books are between the Old Testament and the New Testament, between 425 BC and 45 AD. The were they written over a period of about 100 years. These books are listed as follows:

Apokrifal Books Chapters Verses
1. Tobit: (250-175 B.C.) 14 244
2. Judith: (175-110 B.C.) 16 339
3. Additions to Esther: (180-145 B.C.) 7 108
4. 1st Maccabees: (103-63 B.C.) 16 924
5. 2nd Maccabees: (@ 100 B.C.) 15 555
6. The Wisdom of Solomon (150-40 B.C.) 19 435
7. Ecclasticus: (190 B.C.) 51 1391
8. 1st Ezdra: (@ 150 B.C.) 9 447
9. 2nd Ezdra: (70-135 B.C.) 16 874
10. Baruch: (200 B.C.) 6 213
11. Prayer of Manessah: (150-50 B.C.) 1 15
12. Song of Three Young Men (M.Ö. 167-163) 1 68
13. Susanna: (@100 B.C.) 1 64
14. Bel and the Dragon: (150-100 B.C.) 1 42

53.

Addition of the Apocryphal Books

Another important misconception of the Catholic and Orthodox churches about the Bible is that in 1546, as a reaction to the Protestants, 14 booklets were added to the Bible, called the Apocrypha, where they found some support for their perverse beliefs. These books are between the Old Testament and the New Testament, between 425 BC and 45 AD. The were they written over a period of about 100 years. These books are listed as follows:

Apokrifal Books Chapters Verses
1. Tobit: (250-175 B.C.) 14 244
2. Judith: (175-110 B.C.) 16 339
3. Additions to Esther: (180-145 B.C.) 7 108
4. 1st Maccabees: (103-63 B.C.) 16 924
5. 2nd Maccabees: (@ 100 B.C.) 15 555
6. The Wisdom of Solomon (150-40 B.C.) 19 435
7. Ecclasticus: (190 B.C.) 51 1391
8. 1st Ezdra: (@ 150 B.C.) 9 447
9. 2nd Ezdra: (70-135 B.C.) 16 874
10. Baruch: (200 B.C.) 6 213
11. Prayer of Manessah: (150-50 B.C.) 1 15
12. Song of Three Young Men (M.Ö. 167-163) 1 68
13. Susanna: (@100 B.C.) 1 64
14. Bel and the Dragon: (150-100 B.C.) 1 42

**54.**

There are 173 chapters, 5,719 verses and 155,875 words in 14 Apocryphal Books of Catholics. Some of these books tell the history of the Jews, while others contain Jewish tales and legends.

However, neither Jesus Christ nor his disciples, nor the ancient believers, nor the Jews who were given the Bible, never saw these writings as divinely inspired books, and did not apply to their authority to support their faith or practice. The inclusion of the traditions and these apocryphal writings which are equated with the Bible and accepted as the word of God, into the Bible and the church, this is a clear violation of the following words of Jesus Christ:

**Revelation 22:18-19**

18. I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, 19. and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

**54.**

There are 173 chapters, 5,719 verses and 155,875 words in 14 Apocryphal Books of Catholics. Some of these books tell the history of the Jews, while others contain Jewish tales and legends.

However, neither Jesus Christ nor his disciples, nor the ancient believers, nor the Jews who were given the Bible, never saw these writings as divinely inspired books, and did not apply to their authority to support their faith or practice. The inclusion of the traditions and these apocryphal writings which are equated with the Bible and accepted as the word of God, into the Bible and the church, this is a clear violation of the following words of Jesus Christ:

**Revelation 22:18-19**

18. I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, 19. and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

**54.**

There are 173 chapters, 5,719 verses and 155,875 words in 14 Apocryphal Books of Catholics. Some of these books tell the history of the Jews, while others contain Jewish tales and legends.

However, neither Jesus Christ nor his disciples, nor the ancient believers, nor the Jews who were given the Bible, never saw these writings as divinely inspired books, and did not apply to their authority to support their faith or practice. The inclusion of the traditions and these apocryphal writings which are equated with the Bible and accepted as the word of God, into the Bible and the church, this is a clear violation of the following words of Jesus Christ:

**Revelation 22:18-19**

18. I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, 19. and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

**54.**

There are 173 chapters, 5,719 verses and 155,875 words in 14 Apocryphal Books of Catholics. Some of these books tell the history of the Jews, while others contain Jewish tales and legends.

However, neither Jesus Christ nor his disciples, nor the ancient believers, nor the Jews who were given the Bible, never saw these writings as divinely inspired books, and did not apply to their authority to support their faith or practice. The inclusion of the traditions and these apocryphal writings which are equated with the Bible and accepted as the word of God, into the Bible and the church, this is a clear violation of the following words of Jesus Christ:

**Revelation 22:18-19**

18. I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book, 19. and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

55.

But these "Apocryphal" books have not been accepted since the beginning of Christianity. "You will not add anything to the word I command you, and you will not reduce it, until you keep the commandments of the LORD that I have commanded you." (Deuteronomy 4: 2) However, in 1546, at the Council of Trent, these 14 "Apocryphal" books were added to the Bible and accepted by the Roman Catholic Church. But among the early Jews and Christians, no one accepted the "Apocryphal" books as the Word of God. These 14 books called the Apocrypha in the wide range of Bibles have been rejected by today's "Canon". These books were never included in the "Canonical" books of Christians and Jews.

**Reasons for the Rejection of the Apocrypha**

1.

The simple meaning of the word apocrypha is "hidden or hidden"; but at the end of the second century, its literal meaning became known as "fake". It is understood from internal

---

Unger's Bible Handbook, p. 70.

55.

But these "Apocryphal" books have not been accepted since the beginning of Christianity. "You will not add anything to the word I command you, and you will not reduce it, until you keep the commandments of the LORD that I have commanded you." (Deuteronomy 4: 2) However, in 1546, at the Council of Trent, these 14 "Apocryphal" books were added to the Bible and accepted by the Roman Catholic Church. But among the early Jews and Christians, no one accepted the "Apocryphal" books as the Word of God. These 14 books called the Apocrypha in the wide range of Bibles have been rejected by today's "Canon". These books were never included in the "Canonical" books of Christians and Jews.

**Reasons for the Rejection of the Apocrypha**

1.

The simple meaning of the word apocrypha is "hidden or hidden"; but at the end of the second century, its literal meaning became known as "fake". It is understood from internal

---

Unger's Bible Handbook, p. 70.

55.

But these "Apocryphal" books have not been accepted since the beginning of Christianity. "You will not add anything to the word I command you, and you will not reduce it, until you keep the commandments of the LORD that I have commanded you." (Deuteronomy 4: 2) However, in 1546, at the Council of Trent, these 14 "Apocryphal" books were added to the Bible and accepted by the Roman Catholic Church. But among the early Jews and Christians, no one accepted the "Apocryphal" books as the Word of God. These 14 books called the Apocrypha in the wide range of Bibles have been rejected by today's "Canon". These books were never included in the "Canonical" books of Christians and Jews.

**Reasons for the Rejection of the Apocrypha**

1.

The simple meaning of the word apocrypha is "hidden or hidden"; but at the end of the second century, its literal meaning became known as "fake". It is understood from internal

---

Unger's Bible Handbook, p. 70.

55.

But these "Apocryphal" books have not been accepted since the beginning of Christianity. "You will not add anything to the word I command you, and you will not reduce it, until you keep the commandments of the LORD that I have commanded you." (Deuteronomy 4: 2) However, in 1546, at the Council of Trent, these 14 "Apocryphal" books were added to the Bible and accepted by the Roman Catholic Church. But among the early Jews and Christians, no one accepted the "Apocryphal" books as the Word of God. These 14 books called the Apocrypha in the wide range of Bibles have been rejected by today's "Canon". These books were never included in the "Canonical" books of Christians and Jews.

**Reasons for the Rejection of the Apocrypha**

1.

The simple meaning of the word apocrypha is "hidden or hidden"; but at the end of the second century, its literal meaning became known as "fake". It is understood from internal

---

Unger's Bible Handbook, p. 70.

and external proofs that the authors used pseudonyms. Some books have pseudonyms and some of these books contain Jewish fairy tales and legends, and according to the Bible, such books are not considered to be inspired. (**1. Timothy 1:4, 1. Timothy 4:7, 2. Timothy 4:4, Titus 1:14, 2 Peter 1:16**).

**2.**

These books were not included in the "Canon" of the Old Testament. The Apocrypha books were not part of the first church or the Old Testament. There are three sections still used by Jews for the Old Testament: Torah (Torah), Prophets (Nebi'm), and Zebur (Ketubim), but these were never included any of the Apokrifal books.

The books called the Apocrypha are not books belonging to the New Testament of the the Bible, but they are books belonging to Jewish literature belonging to the Old Testament period. Jewish religious leaders have never accepted the Apocrypha books as being divinely inspired and have not taken them into their temples, or used them for religious service. Jews have never accepted

56.

and external proofs that the authors used pseudonyms. Some books have pseudonyms and some of these books contain Jewish fairy tales and legends, and according to the Bible, such books are not considered to be inspired. (**1. Timothy 1:4, 1. Timothy 4:7, 2. Timothy 4:4, Titus 1:14, 2 Peter 1:16**).

**2.**

These books were not included in the "Canon" of the Old Testament. The Apocrypha books were not part of the first church or the Old Testament. There are three sections still used by Jews for the Old Testament: Torah (Torah), Prophets (Nebi'm), and Zebur (Ketubim), but these were never included any of the Apokrifal books.

The books called the Apocrypha are not books belonging to the New Testament of the the Bible, but they are books belonging to Jewish literature belonging to the Old Testament period. Jewish religious leaders have never accepted the Apocrypha books as being divinely inspired and have not taken them into their temples, or used them for religious service. Jews have never accepted

56.

and external proofs that the authors used pseudonyms. Some books have pseudonyms and some of these books contain Jewish fairy tales and legends, and according to the Bible, such books are not considered to be inspired. (**1. Timothy 1:4, 1. Timothy 4:7, 2. Timothy 4:4, Titus 1:14, 2 Peter 1:16**).

**2.**

These books were not included in the "Canon" of the Old Testament. The Apocrypha books were not part of the first church or the Old Testament. There are three sections still used by Jews for the Old Testament: Torah (Torah), Prophets (Nebi'm), and Zebur (Ketubim), but these were never included any of the Apokrifal books.

The books called the Apocrypha are not books belonging to the New Testament of the the Bible, but they are books belonging to Jewish literature belonging to the Old Testament period. Jewish religious leaders have never accepted the Apocrypha books as being divinely inspired and have not taken them into their temples, or used them for religious service. Jews have never accepted

56.

and external proofs that the authors used pseudonyms. Some books have pseudonyms and some of these books contain Jewish fairy tales and legends, and according to the Bible, such books are not considered to be inspired. (**1. Timothy 1:4, 1. Timothy 4:7, 2. Timothy 4:4, Titus 1:14, 2 Peter 1:16**).

**2.**

These books were not included in the "Canon" of the Old Testament. The Apocrypha books were not part of the first church or the Old Testament. There are three sections still used by Jews for the Old Testament: Torah (Torah), Prophets (Nebi'm), and Zebur (Ketubim), but these were never included any of the Apokrifal books.

The books called the Apocrypha are not books belonging to the New Testament of the the Bible, but they are books belonging to Jewish literature belonging to the Old Testament period. Jewish religious leaders have never accepted the Apocrypha books as being divinely inspired and have not taken them into their temples, or used them for religious service. Jews have never accepted

these Books as the Word of God.

**3.**

The Apostles of Jesus and Christ knew the Apocryphal books, but they quoted the Old Testament (i.e. Torah, Psalms and Nabi (prophets) 2,559 times, although they did not cite the Apocrypha even once in the New Testament. Christ and his apostles knew about Apocrypha, but Jesus and his apostles never ever quoted from these Apocryphal writings.

**4.**

These writings do not claim to be the Word of God. In addition, these writings have nothing to do with any Jewish prophet, and these books can never be considered inspired by God. Those who claim to have spiritual authority in the Catholic Church also state that these books are not inspired by God. (2 Articles 2:23 & 15:38)

**5.**

The Apocrypha is not mentioned in the first four centuries after Christ. These 14 books are not included in the catalog of "Kanonical" books.

57.

these Books as the Word of God.

3.

The Apostles of Jesus and Christ knew the Apocryphal books, but they quoted the Old Testament (i.e. Torah, Psalms and Nabi (prophets) 2,559 times, although they did not cite the Apocrypha even once in the New Testament. Christ and his apostles knew about Apocrypha, but Jesus and his apostles never ever quoted from these Apocryphal writings.

4.

These writings do not claim to be the Word of God. In addition, these writings have nothing to do with any Jewish prophet, and these books can never be considered inspired by God. Those who claim to have spiritual authority in the Catholic Church also state that these books are not inspired by God. (2 Articles 2:23 & 15:38)

5.

The Apocrypha is not mentioned in the first four centuries after Christ. These 14 books are not included in the catalog of "Kanonical" books.

57.

these Books as the Word of God.

3.

The Apostles of Jesus and Christ knew the Apocryphal books, but they quoted the Old Testament (i.e. Torah, Psalms and Nabi (prophets) 2,559 times, although they did not cite the Apocrypha even once in the New Testament. Christ and his apostles knew about Apocrypha, but Jesus and his apostles never ever quoted from these Apocryphal writings.

4.

These writings do not claim to be the Word of God. In addition, these writings have nothing to do with any Jewish prophet, and these books can never be considered inspired by God. Those who claim to have spiritual authority in the Catholic Church also state that these books are not inspired by God. (2 Articles 2:23 & 15:38)

5.

The Apocrypha is not mentioned in the first four centuries after Christ. These 14 books are not included in the catalog of "Kanonical" books.

57.

these Books as the Word of God.

3.

The Apostles of Jesus and Christ knew the Apocryphal books, but they quoted the Old Testament (i.e. Torah, Psalms and Nabi (prophets) 2,559 times, although they did not cite the Apocrypha even once in the New Testament. Christ and his apostles knew about Apocrypha, but Jesus and his apostles never ever quoted from these Apocryphal writings.

4.

These writings do not claim to be the Word of God. In addition, these writings have nothing to do with any Jewish prophet, and these books can never be considered inspired by God. Those who claim to have spiritual authority in the Catholic Church also state that these books are not inspired by God. (2 Articles 2:23 & 15:38)

5.

The Apocrypha is not mentioned in the first four centuries after Christ. These 14 books are not included in the catalog of "Kanonical" books.

**58.**

After the death of Jerome (345-420), some clergymen who benefited from his Latin Vulgate added these Apocryphal books to his work.' But Jerom's opinion on the Apocrypha is as follows: "These books are not an essential part of the Bible; but it can be useful for education." He also made it clear that the books titled 'Song of the Three Young Men' and 'Bel and the Dragon' were only stories.

6.

The Apocryphal books were written in the silent period between the Old and New Testaments, (approximately between425 BC and 45 AD). During this period, God's Prophets remained silent. According to **Malachi 3:1**, the last book of the Old Testament, the last and final prophet to come before the advent of the Messiah (Christ) was to be John the baptist. In other words, there is no time or place for the Apocryphal books to be included among the Holy Scriptures (as prophetic words) of God.

7.

The "Canon" of the Hebrew Old Testament was completed in 425 B.C., but the Apocryphal books

**58.**

After the death of Jerome (345-420), some clergymen who benefited from his Latin Vulgate added these Apocryphal books to his work.' But Jerom's opinion on the Apocrypha is as follows: "These books are not an essential part of the Bible; but it can be useful for education." He also made it clear that the books titled 'Song of the Three Young Men' and 'Bel and the Dragon' were only stories.

6.

The Apocryphal books were written in the silent period between the Old and New Testaments, (approximately between425 BC and 45 AD). During this period, God's Prophets remained silent. According to **Malachi 3:1**, the last book of the Old Testament, the last and final prophet to come before the advent of the Messiah (Christ) was to be John the baptist. In other words, there is no time or place for the Apocryphal books to be included among the Holy Scriptures (as prophetic words) of God.

7.

The "Canon" of the Hebrew Old Testament was completed in 425 B.C., but the Apocryphal books

**58.**

After the death of Jerome (345-420), some clergymen who benefited from his Latin Vulgate added these Apocryphal books to his work.' But Jerom's opinion on the Apocrypha is as follows: "These books are not an essential part of the Bible; but it can be useful for education." He also made it clear that the books titled 'Song of the Three Young Men' and 'Bel and the Dragon' were only stories.

6.

The Apocryphal books were written in the silent period between the Old and New Testaments, (approximately between425 BC and 45 AD). During this period, God's Prophets remained silent. According to **Malachi 3:1**, the last book of the Old Testament, the last and final prophet to come before the advent of the Messiah (Christ) was to be John the baptist. In other words, there is no time or place for the Apocryphal books to be included among the Holy Scriptures (as prophetic words) of God.

7.

The "Canon" of the Hebrew Old Testament was completed in 425 B.C., but the Apocryphal books

**58.**

After the death of Jerome (345-420), some clergymen who benefited from his Latin Vulgate added these Apocryphal books to his work.' But Jerom's opinion on the Apocrypha is as follows: "These books are not an essential part of the Bible; but it can be useful for education." He also made it clear that the books titled 'Song of the Three Young Men' and 'Bel and the Dragon' were only stories.

6.

The Apocryphal books were written in the silent period between the Old and New Testaments, (approximately between425 BC and 45 AD). During this period, God's Prophets remained silent. According to **Malachi 3:1**, the last book of the Old Testament, the last and final prophet to come before the advent of the Messiah (Christ) was to be John the baptist. In other words, there is no time or place for the Apocryphal books to be included among the Holy Scriptures (as prophetic words) of God.

7.

The "Canon" of the Hebrew Old Testament was completed in 425 B.C., but the Apocryphal books

were published after the Old Testament was closed. Most of it was written around 250 B.C. Most early Church Fathers did not accept Apocryphal books as genuine. Cyril from Jerusalem and Atanasyus from Alexandria openly rejected the Apocryphal books. But hundreds of years later, during the fourth session of the Council of Trent, April 8, 1546, the Roman Catholic Church added the Apocrypha Books to today's Catholic Holy Books and at that time these books were called "Deutero Canonical", that is, "Second Degree Inspirational Books". However, there is no such concept as the second degree of divine inspiration! There is never ever a second degree of Divine inspiration with the Bible!

8.

Both Philo (30 BC - AD 40) and Josephus (AD 37-95) knew about the Apocrypha, but never passed it down as a part of the Bible. In particular, Flavius Josephus excluded it from the Bible list because these books were fake. The first Christian Fathers who knew the Hebrew "Canon" clearly made a distinction between

59.

were published after the Old Testament was closed. Most of it was written around 250 B.C. Most early Church Fathers did not accept Apocryphal books as genuine. Cyril from Jerusalem and Atanasyus from Alexandria openly rejected the Apocryphal books. But hundreds of years later, during the fourth session of the Council of Trent, April 8, 1546, the Roman Catholic Church added the Apocrypha Books to today's Catholic Holy Books and at that time these books were called "Deutero Canonical", that is, "Second Degree Inspirational Books". However, there is no such concept as the second degree of divine inspiration! There is never ever a second degree of Divine inspiration with the Bible!

8.

Both Philo (30 BC - AD 40) and Josephus (AD 37-95) knew about the Apocrypha, but never passed it down as a part of the Bible. In particular, Flavius Josephus excluded it from the Bible list because these books were fake. The first Christian Fathers who knew the Hebrew "Canon" clearly made a distinction between

59.

were published after the Old Testament was closed. Most of it was written around 250 B.C. Most early Church Fathers did not accept Apocryphal books as genuine. Cyril from Jerusalem and Atanasyus from Alexandria openly rejected the Apocryphal books. But hundreds of years later, during the fourth session of the Council of Trent, April 8, 1546, the Roman Catholic Church added the Apocrypha Books to today's Catholic Holy Books and at that time these books were called "Deutero Canonical", that is, "Second Degree Inspirational Books". However, there is no such concept as the second degree of divine inspiration! There is never ever a second degree of Divine inspiration with the Bible!

8.

Both Philo (30 BC - AD 40) and Josephus (AD 37-95) knew about the Apocrypha, but never passed it down as a part of the Bible. In particular, Flavius Josephus excluded it from the Bible list because these books were fake. The first Christian Fathers who knew the Hebrew "Canon" clearly made a distinction between

59.

were published after the Old Testament was closed. Most of it was written around 250 B.C. Most early Church Fathers did not accept Apocryphal books as genuine. Cyril from Jerusalem and Atanasyus from Alexandria openly rejected the Apocryphal books. But hundreds of years later, during the fourth session of the Council of Trent, April 8, 1546, the Roman Catholic Church added the Apocrypha Books to today's Catholic Holy Books and at that time these books were called "Deutero Canonical", that is, "Second Degree Inspirational Books". However, there is no such concept as the second degree of divine inspiration! There is never ever a second degree of Divine inspiration with the Bible!

8.

Both Philo (30 BC - AD 40) and Josephus (AD 37-95) knew about the Apocrypha, but never passed it down as a part of the Bible. In particular, Flavius Josephus excluded it from the Bible list because these books were fake. The first Christian Fathers who knew the Hebrew "Canon" clearly made a distinction between

the "Canonical" books and the Apocryphal books. Melito (d. 170 AD), the leader of Christ believers in Sardis (today's village of Sart), Cyril of Jerusalem (AD 313-386), and Jerom (A.D. 345-420) all showed that there is a difference between Apocryphal books and the God-inspired Bible.

9.

The Apocrypha books contains many historical, geographical and chronological errors and are not prophetic as in the writings of the "Canon". The Apocrypha teaches a number of things which are contradictory to the Bible. For example:

A) Prayers for the dead: 2 Maccabees 12: 40-46 see. Hebrews 9:27
B) Suicide sanctioned: 2 Maccabees 14: 41-46 see. 1 Corinthians 3:16-17
C) Penance and salvation are acquired by giving alms: Tobit 4:11, See. Ephesians 2: 8-9 and Titus 3: 5-6.

These Apocrafic parts are influenced by only a few doctrines in terms of faith. These constitute an interesting history but do not alter

60.

the "Canonical" books and the Apocryphal books. Melito (d. 170 AD), the leader of Christ believers in Sardis (today's village of Sart), Cyril of Jerusalem (AD 313-386), and Jerom (A.D. 345-420) all showed that there is a difference between Apocryphal books and the God-inspired Bible.

9.

The Apocrypha books contains many historical, geographical and chronological errors and are not prophetic as in the writings of the "Canon". The Apocrypha teaches a number of things which are contradictory to the Bible. For example:

A) Prayers for the dead: 2 Maccabees 12: 40-46 see. Hebrews 9:27
B) Suicide sanctioned: 2 Maccabees 14: 41-46 see. 1 Corinthians 3:16-17
C) Penance and salvation are acquired by giving alms: Tobit 4:11, See. Ephesians 2: 8-9 and Titus 3: 5-6.

These Apocrafic parts are influenced by only a few doctrines in terms of faith. These constitute an interesting history but do not alter

60.

the "Canonical" books and the Apocryphal books. Melito (d. 170 AD), the leader of Christ believers in Sardis (today's village of Sart), Cyril of Jerusalem (AD 313-386), and Jerom (A.D. 345-420) all showed that there is a difference between Apocryphal books and the God-inspired Bible.

9.

The Apocrypha books contains many historical, geographical and chronological errors and are not prophetic as in the writings of the "Canon". The Apocrypha teaches a number of things which are contradictory to the Bible. For example:

A) Prayers for the dead: 2 Maccabees 12: 40-46 see. Hebrews 9:27
B) Suicide sanctioned: 2 Maccabees 14: 41-46 see. 1 Corinthians 3:16-17
C) Penance and salvation are acquired by giving alms: Tobit 4:11, See. Ephesians 2: 8-9 and Titus 3: 5-6.

These Apocrafic parts are influenced by only a few doctrines in terms of faith. These constitute an interesting history but do not alter

60.

the "Canonical" books and the Apocryphal books. Melito (d. 170 AD), the leader of Christ believers in Sardis (today's village of Sart), Cyril of Jerusalem (AD 313-386), and Jerom (A.D. 345-420) all showed that there is a difference between Apocryphal books and the God-inspired Bible.

9.

The Apocrypha books contains many historical, geographical and chronological errors and are not prophetic as in the writings of the "Canon". The Apocrypha teaches a number of things which are contradictory to the Bible. For example:

A) Prayers for the dead: 2 Maccabees 12: 40-46 see. Hebrews 9:27
B) Suicide sanctioned: 2 Maccabees 14: 41-46 see. 1 Corinthians 3:16-17
C) Penance and salvation are acquired by giving alms: Tobit 4:11, See. Ephesians 2: 8-9 and Titus 3: 5-6.

These Apocrafic parts are influenced by only a few doctrines in terms of faith. These constitute an interesting history but do not alter

basic Christian teachings. However, these do however constitute a reason to distinguish between Catholic and Protestant sects.

**Purgatory Teaching**

In 593, the teaching of "Purgatory" began to be taught; In 1439 this doctrine became official. (Laws 1030-1032) But there is no such teaching or verse in the Bible. This teaching is taken from "Apocryphal" books. But these "Apocryphal" books were never accepted from the beginning of Christianity. (**Deuteronomy 4: 2, Revelation 22: 18-19**)

From any perspective the doctrine of "Purgatory" does not conform to the teaching of the Bible. According to the Bible: " And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment." (**Hebrews 9:27**)

**The Catholic View of Purgatory:**

"Those who die in the friendship and grace of God, but not yet fully purified, go through a purification after death in order to attain the holiness necessary to enter Paradise happiness, although they have guaranteed eternal

61.

basic Christian teachings. However, these do however constitute a reason to distinguish between Catholic and Protestant sects.

Purgatory Teaching

In 593, the teaching of "Purgatory" began to be taught; In 1439 this doctrine became official. (Laws 1030-1032) But there is no such teaching or verse in the Bible. This teaching is taken from "Apocryphal" books. But these "Apocryphal" books were never accepted from the beginning of Christianity. (Deuteronomy 4: 2, Revelation 22: 18-19)

From any perspective the doctrine of "Purgatory" does not conform to the teaching of the Bible. According to the Bible: " And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment." (Hebrews 9:27)

The Catholic View of Purgatory:

"Those who die in the friendship and grace of God, but not yet fully purified, go through a purification after death in order to attain the holiness necessary to enter Paradise happiness, although they have guaranteed eternal

61.

basic Christian teachings. However, these do however constitute a reason to distinguish between Catholic and Protestant sects.

Purgatory Teaching

In 593, the teaching of "Purgatory" began to be taught; In 1439 this doctrine became official. (Laws 1030-1032) But there is no such teaching or verse in the Bible. This teaching is taken from "Apocryphal" books. But these "Apocryphal" books were never accepted from the beginning of Christianity. (Deuteronomy 4: 2, Revelation 22: 18-19)

From any perspective the doctrine of "Purgatory" does not conform to the teaching of the Bible. According to the Bible: " And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment." (Hebrews 9:27)

The Catholic View of Purgatory:

"Those who die in the friendship and grace of God, but not yet fully purified, go through a purification after death in order to attain the holiness necessary to enter Paradise happiness, although they have guaranteed eternal

61.

basic Christian teachings. However, these do however constitute a reason to distinguish between Catholic and Protestant sects.

Purgatory Teaching

In 593, the teaching of "Purgatory" began to be taught; In 1439 this doctrine became official. (Laws 1030-1032) But there is no such teaching or verse in the Bible. This teaching is taken from "Apocryphal" books. But these "Apocryphal" books were never accepted from the beginning of Christianity. (Deuteronomy 4: 2, Revelation 22: 18-19)

From any perspective the doctrine of "Purgatory" does not conform to the teaching of the Bible. According to the Bible: " And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment." (Hebrews 9:27)

The Catholic View of Purgatory:

"Those who die in the friendship and grace of God, but not yet fully purified, go through a purification after death in order to attain the holiness necessary to enter Paradise happiness, although they have guaranteed eternal

**62.**

peace. (page 258, no.1030). "The Church calls Purgatory a final purification of the chosen ones, which is completely different from the torments of Hell…" (p. 258, no. 1031)

They say, "It is necessary to believe that some minor sins will be passed through a purifying fire before judgment, because the One who is the Truth itself has said that anyone who curses the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven in this world or in the afterlife." (**Matthew 12:31**). From this we can deduce the fact that some sins are forgiven in this world and some are forgiven in the afterlife. ' (p. 258, no. 1031)

**The Bible View:**

According to the Scriptures, God's gift is eternal life in the kingdom of heaven. Since those who believe in Christ are justified by the blood of Christ, none of those who have the gift of life need to go through a new justification. To imply the existence of a place called purgatory is nothing more than belittling and making inadequate the blood Christ shed for our sins on the cross.

**62.**

peace. (page 258, no.1030). "The Church calls Purgatory a final purification of the chosen ones, which is completely different from the torments of Hell…" (p. 258, no. 1031)

They say, "It is necessary to believe that some minor sins will be passed through a purifying fire before judgment, because the One who is the Truth itself has said that anyone who curses the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven in this world or in the afterlife." (**Matthew 12:31**). From this we can deduce the fact that some sins are forgiven in this world and some are forgiven in the afterlife. ' (p. 258, no. 1031)

**The Bible View:**

According to the Scriptures, God's gift is eternal life in the kingdom of heaven. Since those who believe in Christ are justified by the blood of Christ, none of those who have the gift of life need to go through a new justification. To imply the existence of a place called purgatory is nothing more than belittling and making inadequate the blood Christ shed for our sins on the cross.

**62.**

peace. (page 258, no.1030). "The Church calls Purgatory a final purification of the chosen ones, which is completely different from the torments of Hell…" (p. 258, no. 1031)

They say, "It is necessary to believe that some minor sins will be passed through a purifying fire before judgment, because the One who is the Truth itself has said that anyone who curses the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven in this world or in the afterlife." (**Matthew 12:31**). From this we can deduce the fact that some sins are forgiven in this world and some are forgiven in the afterlife. ' (p. 258, no. 1031)

**The Bible View:**

According to the Scriptures, God's gift is eternal life in the kingdom of heaven. Since those who believe in Christ are justified by the blood of Christ, none of those who have the gift of life need to go through a new justification. To imply the existence of a place called purgatory is nothing more than belittling and making inadequate the blood Christ shed for our sins on the cross.

**62.**

peace. (page 258, no.1030). "The Church calls Purgatory a final purification of the chosen ones, which is completely different from the torments of Hell…" (p. 258, no. 1031)

They say, "It is necessary to believe that some minor sins will be passed through a purifying fire before judgment, because the One who is the Truth itself has said that anyone who curses the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven in this world or in the afterlife." (**Matthew 12:31**). From this we can deduce the fact that some sins are forgiven in this world and some are forgiven in the afterlife. ' (p. 258, no. 1031)

**The Bible View:**

According to the Scriptures, God's gift is eternal life in the kingdom of heaven. Since those who believe in Christ are justified by the blood of Christ, none of those who have the gift of life need to go through a new justification. To imply the existence of a place called purgatory is nothing more than belittling and making inadequate the blood Christ shed for our sins on the cross.

63.

**John 19:30**

When Jesus had received the sour wine, he said, “It is finished,” and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

**Romans 5:18**

Therefore, as one trespass led to condemnation for all men, so one act of righteousness leads to justification and life for all men.

**Romans 5:9**

Since, therefore, we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of God.

**Hebrews 9:11-12**

11. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation) 12. he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.

63.

**John 19:30**

When Jesus had received the sour wine, he said, “It is finished,” and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

**Romans 5:18**

Therefore, as one trespass led to condemnation for all men, so one act of righteousness leads to justification and life for all men.

**Romans 5:9**

Since, therefore, we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of God.

**Hebrews 9:11-12**

11. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation) 12. he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.

63.

**John 19:30**

When Jesus had received the sour wine, he said, “It is finished,” and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

**Romans 5:18**

Therefore, as one trespass led to condemnation for all men, so one act of righteousness leads to justification and life for all men.

**Romans 5:9**

Since, therefore, we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of God.

**Hebrews 9:11-12**

11. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation) 12. he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.

63.

**John 19:30**

When Jesus had received the sour wine, he said, “It is finished,” and he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

**Romans 5:18**

Therefore, as one trespass led to condemnation for all men, so one act of righteousness leads to justification and life for all men.

**Romans 5:9**

Since, therefore, we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him from the wrath of God.

**Hebrews 9:11-12**

11. But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation) 12. he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption.

**64.**

**Hebrews 10:12 & 14**

10. But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God, 14. For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

**Observations:**

Catholics continue to support their views about Purgatory with the following statements:

"If a person says that the grace of justification has been received, the crimes of those who repent are eternally erased and that criminal debts are completely abolished, and before entering the kingdom of heaven, that if anyone who says he won't enter into Purgatory as a temporary punishment in the world, he is under a curse if he says he won't ( he is cursed forever). " (Presidency of the Council of Trent, Judgment on Exoneration, AD 1547, Canon 30.)

According to the Roman Catholic Church, it is heresy to say that God's grace is sufficient for salvation and that the believer is protected!

**64.**

**Hebrews 10:12 & 14**

10. But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God, 14. For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

**Observations:**

Catholics continue to support their views about Purgatory with the following statements:

"If a person says that the grace of justification has been received, the crimes of those who repent are eternally erased and that criminal debts are completely abolished, and before entering the kingdom of heaven, that if anyone who says he won't enter into Purgatory as a temporary punishment in the world, he is under a curse if he says he won't ( he is cursed forever). " (Presidency of the Council of Trent, Judgment on Exoneration, AD 1547, Canon 30.)

According to the Roman Catholic Church, it is heresy to say that God's grace is sufficient for salvation and that the believer is protected!

**64.**

**Hebrews 10:12 & 14**

10. But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God, 14. For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

**Observations:**

Catholics continue to support their views about Purgatory with the following statements:

"If a person says that the grace of justification has been received, the crimes of those who repent are eternally erased and that criminal debts are completely abolished, and before entering the kingdom of heaven, that if anyone who says he won't enter into Purgatory as a temporary punishment in the world, he is under a curse if he says he won't ( he is cursed forever). " (Presidency of the Council of Trent, Judgment on Exoneration, AD 1547, Canon 30.)

According to the Roman Catholic Church, it is heresy to say that God's grace is sufficient for salvation and that the believer is protected!

**64.**

**Hebrews 10:12 & 14**

10. But when Christ had offered for all time a single sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God, 14. For by a single offering he has perfected for all time those who are being sanctified.

**Observations:**

Catholics continue to support their views about Purgatory with the following statements:

"If a person says that the grace of justification has been received, the crimes of those who repent are eternally erased and that criminal debts are completely abolished, and before entering the kingdom of heaven, that if anyone who says he won't enter into Purgatory as a temporary punishment in the world, he is under a curse if he says he won't ( he is cursed forever). " (Presidency of the Council of Trent, Judgment on Exoneration, AD 1547, Canon 30.)

According to the Roman Catholic Church, it is heresy to say that God's grace is sufficient for salvation and that the believer is protected!

**65.**

The purgatory doctrine is not only a doctrine against the Bible, but it is also a doctrine borrowed from Greek paganism by some Greek theologians. The following quotations on the subject of purgatory are taken from the book Dictionary of the Christian Church. (page 797, no.814)

- Although **Tertulyan** (AD 160-220) was one of the first theologians to pray for the dead, he confessed that praying for the dead is not based on the Scriptures.
- **Klement of Alexandria** (AD 150-220) speaks of the blessing of those who lie on the death bed with the purifying fire before the future life. In the church in the early third century, discussions arose over the consequences of post-baptism sins. One view that emerged as a result of these discussions was that of "purgatory discipline after death". This view was put forward in Alexandria, Egypt in the time of Klement.
- Agustin (AD 354-430). He taught justificaton through suffering in the after life. The concept of purgatory spread to the West

**65.**

The purgatory doctrine is not only a doctrine against the Bible, but it is also a doctrine borrowed from Greek paganism by some Greek theologians. The following quotations on the subject of purgatory are taken from the book Dictionary of the Christian Church. (page 797, no.814)

- Although **Tertulyan** (AD 160-220) was one of the first theologians to pray for the dead, he confessed that praying for the dead is not based on the Scriptures.
- **Klement of Alexandria** (AD 150-220) speaks of the blessing of those who lie on the death bed with the purifying fire before the future life. In the church in the early third century, discussions arose over the consequences of post-baptism sins. One view that emerged as a result of these discussions was that of "purgatory discipline after death". This view was put forward in Alexandria, Egypt in the time of Klement.
- Agustin (AD 354-430). He taught justificaton through suffering in the after life. The concept of purgatory spread to the West

**65.**

The purgatory doctrine is not only a doctrine against the Bible, but it is also a doctrine borrowed from Greek paganism by some Greek theologians. The following quotations on the subject of purgatory are taken from the book Dictionary of the Christian Church. (page 797, no.814)

- Although **Tertulyan** (AD 160-220) was one of the first theologians to pray for the dead, he confessed that praying for the dead is not based on the Scriptures.
- **Klement of Alexandria** (AD 150-220) speaks of the blessing of those who lie on the death bed with the purifying fire before the future life. In the church in the early third century, discussions arose over the consequences of post-baptism sins. One view that emerged as a result of these discussions was that of "purgatory discipline after death". This view was put forward in Alexandria, Egypt in the time of Klement.
- Agustin (AD 354-430). He taught justificaton through suffering in the after life. The concept of purgatory spread to the West

**65.**

The purgatory doctrine is not only a doctrine against the Bible, but it is also a doctrine borrowed from Greek paganism by some Greek theologians. The following quotations on the subject of purgatory are taken from the book Dictionary of the Christian Church. (page 797, no.814)

- Although **Tertulyan** (AD 160-220) was one of the first theologians to pray for the dead, he confessed that praying for the dead is not based on the Scriptures.
- **Klement of Alexandria** (AD 150-220) speaks of the blessing of those who lie on the death bed with the purifying fire before the future life. In the church in the early third century, discussions arose over the consequences of post-baptism sins. One view that emerged as a result of these discussions was that of "purgatory discipline after death". This view was put forward in Alexandria, Egypt in the time of Klement.
- Agustin (AD 354-430). He taught justificaton through suffering in the after life. The concept of purgatory spread to the West

(Italy) and West Africa with the efforts of of Agustin and Gregory the Great.

- Gregory the Great (AD 540-604)

Between 590-604 he was the Bishop of Rome, that is, that is the Pope of Rome. By confirming the purgatory teaching it spread to the Western world, and this teaching was popularized and developed.

- Plato (Magenta) (427-347 BC). He talked about the teachings of Orpheus. “These people come to the rich man's door, and they try to convince him that they have great power. They claim that this power comes from the heavens and that thanks to this power, their slaughter of sacrifices and prayer have a special efficacy. Through these sacrifices and special prayers, they say that a person has replaced the crimes committed by his ancestors and deceased relatives…. The secrets of this teaching save us from the suffering of the future world. If nothing is done about these crimes, the dead will be punished with a terrible end. " (Man and His Gods, page 127)

66.

(Italy) and West Africa with the efforts of of Agustin and Gregory the Great.

- Gregory the Great (AD 540-604)

Between 590-604 he was the Bishop of Rome, that is, that is the Pope of Rome. By confirming the purgatory teaching it spread to the Western world, and this teaching was popularized and developed.

- Plato (Magenta) (427-347 BC). He talked about the teachings of Orpheus. “These people come to the rich man's door, and they try to convince him that they have great power. They claim that this power comes from the heavens and that thanks to this power, their slaughter of sacrifices and prayer have a special efficacy. Through these sacrifices and special prayers, they say that a person has replaced the crimes committed by his ancestors and deceased relatives…. The secrets of this teaching save us from the suffering of the future world. If nothing is done about these crimes, the dead will be punished with a terrible end. " (Man and His Gods, page 127)

66.

(Italy) and West Africa with the efforts of of Agustin and Gregory the Great.

- Gregory the Great (AD 540-604)

Between 590-604 he was the Bishop of Rome, that is, that is the Pope of Rome. By confirming the purgatory teaching it spread to the Western world, and this teaching was popularized and developed.

- Plato (Magenta) (427-347 BC). He talked about the teachings of Orpheus. “These people come to the rich man's door, and they try to convince him that they have great power. They claim that this power comes from the heavens and that thanks to this power, their slaughter of sacrifices and prayer have a special efficacy. Through these sacrifices and special prayers, they say that a person has replaced the crimes committed by his ancestors and deceased relatives…. The secrets of this teaching save us from the suffering of the future world. If nothing is done about these crimes, the dead will be punished with a terrible end. " (Man and His Gods, page 127)

66.

(Italy) and West Africa with the efforts of of Agustin and Gregory the Great.

- Gregory the Great (AD 540-604)

Between 590-604 he was the Bishop of Rome, that is, that is the Pope of Rome. By confirming the purgatory teaching it spread to the Western world, and this teaching was popularized and developed.

- Plato (Magenta) (427-347 BC). He talked about the teachings of Orpheus. “These people come to the rich man's door, and they try to convince him that they have great power. They claim that this power comes from the heavens and that thanks to this power, their slaughter of sacrifices and prayer have a special efficacy. Through these sacrifices and special prayers, they say that a person has replaced the crimes committed by his ancestors and deceased relatives…. The secrets of this teaching save us from the suffering of the future world. If nothing is done about these crimes, the dead will be punished with a terrible end. " (Man and His Gods, page 127)

**67 .**

The New Catholic Encyclopedia says: "Ultimately, the Catholic Purgatory doctrine is based on tradition, not the Bible." (Volume XI, page 1034)

"The Church is based on traditions to support the midpoint of Heaven and Hell." (US Catholic, A magazine published by US Catholics, March, 1981, page 7)

**Kneeling Before People**

In 709, the Pope's feet began to be kissed. (Law 245.2) However, according to the Bible, such an act should not exist! (**Acts 14: 11-18 & Revelation 19:10 & 22: 8-9**). The Bible says:

**Matthew 23:8-10**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ.

**Galatians 1:10**

For am I now seeking the approval of man, or of God? Or am I trying to please man? If I were still trying to please man, I would not be a servant of Christ.

**67 .**

The New Catholic Encyclopedia says: "Ultimately, the Catholic Purgatory doctrine is based on tradition, not the Bible." (Volume XI, page 1034)

"The Church is based on traditions to support the midpoint of Heaven and Hell." (US Catholic, A magazine published by US Catholics, March, 1981, page 7)

**Kneeling Before People**

In 709, the Pope's feet began to be kissed. (Law 245.2) However, according to the Bible, such an act should not exist! (**Acts 14: 11-18 & Revelation 19:10 & 22: 8-9**). The Bible says:

**Matthew 23:8-10**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ.

**Galatians 1:10**

For am I now seeking the approval of man, or of God? Or am I trying to please man? If I were still trying to please man, I would not be a servant of Christ.

**67 .**

The New Catholic Encyclopedia says: "Ultimately, the Catholic Purgatory doctrine is based on tradition, not the Bible." (Volume XI, page 1034)

"The Church is based on traditions to support the midpoint of Heaven and Hell." (US Catholic, A magazine published by US Catholics, March, 1981, page 7)

**Kneeling Before People**

In 709, the Pope's feet began to be kissed. (Law 245.2) However, according to the Bible, such an act should not exist! (**Acts 14: 11-18 & Revelation 19:10 & 22: 8-9**). The Bible says:

**Matthew 23:8-10**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ.

**Galatians 1:10**

For am I now seeking the approval of man, or of God? Or am I trying to please man? If I were still trying to please man, I would not be a servant of Christ.

**67 .**

The New Catholic Encyclopedia says: "Ultimately, the Catholic Purgatory doctrine is based on tradition, not the Bible." (Volume XI, page 1034)

"The Church is based on traditions to support the midpoint of Heaven and Hell." (US Catholic, A magazine published by US Catholics, March, 1981, page 7)

**Kneeling Before People**

In 709, the Pope's feet began to be kissed. (Law 245.2) However, according to the Bible, such an act should not exist! (**Acts 14: 11-18 & Revelation 19:10 & 22: 8-9**). The Bible says:

**Matthew 23:8-10**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ.

**Galatians 1:10**

For am I now seeking the approval of man, or of God? Or am I trying to please man? If I were still trying to please man, I would not be a servant of Christ.

68.

**The Obligation of Fasting**

In 998, it became compulsory to fast on Fridays. (Law 1251) There is fasting in the Bible, but there is no obligation attached to it; there is no specified time to do it; there are no guidelines on it; and there is no specified duration for it. The Holy Spirit guides believers to these details. (**Matthew 6: 16-18; Luke 18: 9-14; Colossians 2: 15-23**).

**Memorized Ritual Prayers**

In 1090, prayers with a rosary began. These prayers were repeated exactly as they appear in the texts. (Laws 276.3 and 834.1) The Bible is against formalism, vanity and official religious rites. (**Matthew 6: 5-15; John 4:24; Ephesians 6:18; Jude 1:20)**

**The Inquisition Courts**

In 1184, the Inquisition courts were established by the Verona Council for those who opposed the doctrines of the Catholic Church, and 5-15 million people were tortured and killed on behalf of the Holy Roman Catholic Church. (Law No. 751).

68.

**The Obligation of Fasting**

In 998, it became compulsory to fast on Fridays. (Law 1251) There is fasting in the Bible, but there is no obligation attached to it; there is no specified time to do it; there are no guidelines on it; and there is no specified duration for it. The Holy Spirit guides believers to these details. (**Matthew 6: 16-18; Luke 18: 9-14; Colossians 2: 15-23**).

**Memorized Ritual Prayers**

In 1090, prayers with a rosary began. These prayers were repeated exactly as they appear in the texts. (Laws 276.3 and 834.1) The Bible is against formalism, vanity and official religious rites. (**Matthew 6: 5-15; John 4:24; Ephesians 6:18; Jude 1:20)**

**The Inquisition Courts**

In 1184, the Inquisition courts were established by the Verona Council for those who opposed the doctrines of the Catholic Church, and 5-15 million people were tortured and killed on behalf of the Holy Roman Catholic Church. (Law No. 751).

68.

**The Obligation of Fasting**

In 998, it became compulsory to fast on Fridays. (Law 1251) There is fasting in the Bible, but there is no obligation attached to it; there is no specified time to do it; there are no guidelines on it; and there is no specified duration for it. The Holy Spirit guides believers to these details. (**Matthew 6: 16-18; Luke 18: 9-14; Colossians 2: 15-23**).

**Memorized Ritual Prayers**

In 1090, prayers with a rosary began. These prayers were repeated exactly as they appear in the texts. (Laws 276.3 and 834.1) The Bible is against formalism, vanity and official religious rites. (**Matthew 6: 5-15; John 4:24; Ephesians 6:18; Jude 1:20)**

**The Inquisition Courts**

In 1184, the Inquisition courts were established by the Verona Council for those who opposed the doctrines of the Catholic Church, and 5-15 million people were tortured and killed on behalf of the Holy Roman Catholic Church. (Law No. 751).

68.

**The Obligation of Fasting**

In 998, it became compulsory to fast on Fridays. (Law 1251) There is fasting in the Bible, but there is no obligation attached to it; there is no specified time to do it; there are no guidelines on it; and there is no specified duration for it. The Holy Spirit guides believers to these details. (**Matthew 6: 16-18; Luke 18: 9-14; Colossians 2: 15-23**).

**Memorized Ritual Prayers**

In 1090, prayers with a rosary began. These prayers were repeated exactly as they appear in the texts. (Laws 276.3 and 834.1) The Bible is against formalism, vanity and official religious rites. (**Matthew 6: 5-15; John 4:24; Ephesians 6:18; Jude 1:20)**

**The Inquisition Courts**

In 1184, the Inquisition courts were established by the Verona Council for those who opposed the doctrines of the Catholic Church, and 5-15 million people were tortured and killed on behalf of the Holy Roman Catholic Church. (Law No. 751).

**69.**

In 1215 these events were codified and promoted by the fourth Lateran Council. (Law 1371) Yet these actions are completely against the Bible. The Bible says "love your enemies."

**Mark 10:19**…..You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.'"
**Luke 6:27-30**….."But I say to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
**Romans 12:9-20…..**Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them… Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all.
**Galatians 5:19-21….**Now the works of the flesh are evident…. hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions
**Hebrews 10:30**…..For we know him who said, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." And again, "The Lord will judge his people."
**Revelation 22:15…..**Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

**69.**

In 1215 these events were codified and promoted by the fourth Lateran Council. (Law 1371) Yet these actions are completely against the Bible. The Bible says "love your enemies."

**Mark 10:19**…..You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.'"
**Luke 6:27-30**….."But I say to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
**Romans 12:9-20…..**Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them… Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all.
**Galatians 5:19-21….**Now the works of the flesh are evident…. hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions
**Hebrews 10:30**…..For we know him who said, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." And again, "The Lord will judge his people."
**Revelation 22:15…..**Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

**69.**

In 1215 these events were codified and promoted by the fourth Lateran Council. (Law 1371) Yet these actions are completely against the Bible. The Bible says "love your enemies."

**Mark 10:19**…..You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.'"
**Luke 6:27-30**….."But I say to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
**Romans 12:9-20…..**Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them… Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all.
**Galatians 5:19-21….**Now the works of the flesh are evident…. hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions
**Hebrews 10:30**…..For we know him who said, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." And again, "The Lord will judge his people."
**Revelation 22:15…..**Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

**69.**

In 1215 these events were codified and promoted by the fourth Lateran Council. (Law 1371) Yet these actions are completely against the Bible. The Bible says "love your enemies."

**Mark 10:19**…..You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Do not defraud, Honor your father and mother.'"
**Luke 6:27-30**….."But I say to you who hear, Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,
**Romans 12:9-20…..**Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them… Repay no one evil for evil, but give thought to do what is honorable in the sight of all.
**Galatians 5:19-21….**Now the works of the flesh are evident…. hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions
**Hebrews 10:30**…..For we know him who said, "Vengeance is mine; I will repay." And again, "The Lord will judge his people."
**Revelation 22:15…..**Outside are the dogs and sorcerers and the sexually immoral and murderers and idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

70.

**The Formal Execution Patterns of the Catholic Church's Inquisition Courts**

- Inquisition courts were courts established by the Catholic Church in Medieval Europe. Everyone who opposed the repressive thought system of the church (scholastic thought) was punished very severely in these courts.
- The head of a criminal who was beheaded by the Inquisition, was presented on an inquisition tray after the execution of the sentence.
- Stretching the prisoner who was crucified with his head down and then skinning, starting from the nipples.
- One of the biggest torture inventions of the Inquisition is the "The Lowgrowing Bull". The cap on the belly of this bull, made of metal, is put on as the criminal and then the cap is closed. While the bull is set on the fire, the roasted prisoner begins to shout. This makes the bull sound like it is bellowing. According to the intensity of the voice, it is understood how much the person's guilt is. If the person died without shouting, it is said to the family of the prisoner that he was a good Christian ...

70.

**The Formal Execution Patterns of the Catholic Church's Inquisition Courts**

- Inquisition courts were courts established by the Catholic Church in Medieval Europe. Everyone who opposed the repressive thought system of the church (scholastic thought) was punished very severely in these courts.
- The head of a criminal who was beheaded by the Inquisition, was presented on an inquisition tray after the execution of the sentence.
- Stretching the prisoner who was crucified with his head down and then skinning, starting from the nipples.
- One of the biggest torture inventions of the Inquisition is the "The Lowgrowing Bull". The cap on the belly of this bull, made of metal, is put on as the criminal and then the cap is closed. While the bull is set on the fire, the roasted prisoner begins to shout. This makes the bull sound like it is bellowing. According to the intensity of the voice, it is understood how much the person's guilt is. If the person died without shouting, it is said to the family of the prisoner that he was a good Christian ...

70.

**The Formal Execution Patterns of the Catholic Church's Inquisition Courts**

- Inquisition courts were courts established by the Catholic Church in Medieval Europe. Everyone who opposed the repressive thought system of the church (scholastic thought) was punished very severely in these courts.
- The head of a criminal who was beheaded by the Inquisition, was presented on an inquisition tray after the execution of the sentence.
- Stretching the prisoner who was crucified with his head down and then skinning, starting from the nipples.
- One of the biggest torture inventions of the Inquisition is the "The Lowgrowing Bull". The cap on the belly of this bull, made of metal, is put on as the criminal and then the cap is closed. While the bull is set on the fire, the roasted prisoner begins to shout. This makes the bull sound like it is bellowing. According to the intensity of the voice, it is understood how much the person's guilt is. If the person died without shouting, it is said to the family of the prisoner that he was a good Christian ...

70.

**The Formal Execution Patterns of the Catholic Church's Inquisition Courts**

- Inquisition courts were courts established by the Catholic Church in Medieval Europe. Everyone who opposed the repressive thought system of the church (scholastic thought) was punished very severely in these courts.
- The head of a criminal who was beheaded by the Inquisition, was presented on an inquisition tray after the execution of the sentence.
- Stretching the prisoner who was crucified with his head down and then skinning, starting from the nipples.
- One of the biggest torture inventions of the Inquisition is the "The Lowgrowing Bull". The cap on the belly of this bull, made of metal, is put on as the criminal and then the cap is closed. While the bull is set on the fire, the roasted prisoner begins to shout. This makes the bull sound like it is bellowing. According to the intensity of the voice, it is understood how much the person's guilt is. If the person died without shouting, it is said to the family of the prisoner that he was a good Christian ...

**71.**

- The feet of the prisoner, whose hands and feet are tied, will first be branded by the embers of the fire, then they will be caught in the blazing fire ...
- An arena was a traditional form of torture. European nations could no longer find enemies to fight, and their hunger for blood was in the arenas. The tragedy of slaves and prisoners of war being given to hungry and predatory animals continued for a long time. This tradition still continues against animals in Spain in a transformed way.
- The tortures were perpetrated not only by the decision of the Inquisition, but also by their ignorance. In this way, the inquisition, which opposed the development of science, led to the deaths of thousands of people. The limbs of a person whose body was gangrenous was decomposing, and people around thought it was God-given. This may be interesting to us at this time. However, in the middle ages, the broken leg of a middle-aged person could be synonymous with his death.
- The arms of a guilty person were cut off on the order of the Inquisition priest ...

**71.**

- The feet of the prisoner, whose hands and feet are tied, will first be branded by the embers of the fire, then they will be caught in the blazing fire ...
- An arena was a traditional form of torture. European nations could no longer find enemies to fight, and their hunger for blood was in the arenas. The tragedy of slaves and prisoners of war being given to hungry and predatory animals continued for a long time. This tradition still continues against animals in Spain in a transformed way.
- The tortures were perpetrated not only by the decision of the Inquisition, but also by their ignorance. In this way, the inquisition, which opposed the development of science, led to the deaths of thousands of people. The limbs of a person whose body was gangrenous was decomposing, and people around thought it was God-given. This may be interesting to us at this time. However, in the middle ages, the broken leg of a middle-aged person could be synonymous with his death.
- The arms of a guilty person were cut off on the order of the Inquisition priest ...

**71.**

- The feet of the prisoner, whose hands and feet are tied, will first be branded by the embers of the fire, then they will be caught in the blazing fire ...
- An arena was a traditional form of torture. European nations could no longer find enemies to fight, and their hunger for blood was in the arenas. The tragedy of slaves and prisoners of war being given to hungry and predatory animals continued for a long time. This tradition still continues against animals in Spain in a transformed way.
- The tortures were perpetrated not only by the decision of the Inquisition, but also by their ignorance. In this way, the inquisition, which opposed the development of science, led to the deaths of thousands of people. The limbs of a person whose body was gangrenous was decomposing, and people around thought it was God-given. This may be interesting to us at this time. However, in the middle ages, the broken leg of a middle-aged person could be synonymous with his death.
- The arms of a guilty person were cut off on the order of the Inquisition priest ...

**71.**

- The feet of the prisoner, whose hands and feet are tied, will first be branded by the embers of the fire, then they will be caught in the blazing fire ...
- An arena was a traditional form of torture. European nations could no longer find enemies to fight, and their hunger for blood was in the arenas. The tragedy of slaves and prisoners of war being given to hungry and predatory animals continued for a long time. This tradition still continues against animals in Spain in a transformed way.
- The tortures were perpetrated not only by the decision of the Inquisition, but also by their ignorance. In this way, the inquisition, which opposed the development of science, led to the deaths of thousands of people. The limbs of a person whose body was gangrenous was decomposing, and people around thought it was God-given. This may be interesting to us at this time. However, in the middle ages, the broken leg of a middle-aged person could be synonymous with his death.
- The arms of a guilty person were cut off on the order of the Inquisition priest ...

72.

- On the order of the Inquisition the ashes of a person who was burned and executed were collected.
- The greatest penalty accepted by the Inquisition was death by burning. This also meant a lesson to those who opposed the church and the inquisition….
- Mass executions.
- Some prisoners were beheaded while others had their fingers cut off in front of the public's eyes.
- Strangling to death was also one of the frequently preferred tortures by the Inquisition. However, this method was generally applied to people thought to be 'Witches'. The prisoner's hands and feet were tied and thrown into the water with a weight tied to his feet. If a person could be saved (!) he would have been confirmed as a witch, since no one could escape a tightly tied knot. If he died, his family would be thanked for the prisoner's being a good Christian.
- It w as checked whether an executed criminal died or not. If the controlling officer was convinced that the person was alive, the prisoner would be cremated again.

72.

- On the order of the Inquisition the ashes of a person who was burned and executed were collected.
- The greatest penalty accepted by the Inquisition was death by burning. This also meant a lesson to those who opposed the church and the inquisition….
- Mass executions.
- Some prisoners were beheaded while others had their fingers cut off in front of the public's eyes.
- Strangling to death was also one of the frequently preferred tortures by the Inquisition. However, this method was generally applied to people thought to be 'Witches'. The prisoner's hands and feet were tied and thrown into the water with a weight tied to his feet. If a person could be saved (!) he would have been confirmed as a witch, since no one could escape a tightly tied knot. If he died, his family would be thanked for the prisoner's being a good Christian.
- It w as checked whether an executed criminal died or not. If the controlling officer was convinced that the person was alive, the prisoner would be cremated again.

72.

- On the order of the Inquisition the ashes of a person who was burned and executed were collected.
- The greatest penalty accepted by the Inquisition was death by burning. This also meant a lesson to those who opposed the church and the inquisition….
- Mass executions.
- Some prisoners were beheaded while others had their fingers cut off in front of the public's eyes.
- Strangling to death was also one of the frequently preferred tortures by the Inquisition. However, this method was generally applied to people thought to be 'Witches'. The prisoner's hands and feet were tied and thrown into the water with a weight tied to his feet. If a person could be saved (!) he would have been confirmed as a witch, since no one could escape a tightly tied knot. If he died, his family would be thanked for the prisoner's being a good Christian.
- It w as checked whether an executed criminal died or not. If the controlling officer was convinced that the person was alive, the prisoner would be cremated again.

72.

- On the order of the Inquisition the ashes of a person who was burned and executed were collected.
- The greatest penalty accepted by the Inquisition was death by burning. This also meant a lesson to those who opposed the church and the inquisition….
- Mass executions.
- Some prisoners were beheaded while others had their fingers cut off in front of the public's eyes.
- Strangling to death was also one of the frequently preferred tortures by the Inquisition. However, this method was generally applied to people thought to be 'Witches'. The prisoner's hands and feet were tied and thrown into the water with a weight tied to his feet. If a person could be saved (!) he would have been confirmed as a witch, since no one could escape a tightly tied knot. If he died, his family would be thanked for the prisoner's being a good Christian.
- It w as checked whether an executed criminal died or not. If the controlling officer was convinced that the person was alive, the prisoner would be cremated again.

73.

- İçinde şeytan bulunan mahkumun (!) başından aşağı kızgın yağ dökülüyordu…
- The cries of someone who was burned to death cannot reach his executioner.
- The Inquisition greatly improved its creativity in torture. The person's hands were tied to the ankles and an iron was nailed to his knees.
- Piles of burning wood were touched to the prisoner's body. It was believed that the devil inside the prisoner would come out.
- Whipping was a common torture method in Europe and all over the world. In some examples the criminal was whipped with sticks.
- A criminal was hung by his thumbs with a weight tied to his body. Think of the suffering.
- A fire was sometimes put into the mouth of the prisoner to keep him speechless.

**Transubstantiation**

M.S. In 1215, they began to teach that the "communion" - (the ceremony of the Lord's Supper - transubstantiation) was really the blood and body of Jesus Christ, that the scarf and bread eaten in the communion of the Roman Catholic Church. Priests claimed that bread and wine had turned into the body and blood of Jesus Christ, and began to use it for the sins of their community. (Laws 897 and 904)

73.

- İçinde şeytan bulunan mahkumun (!) başından aşağı kızgın yağ dökülüyordu…
- The cries of someone who was burned to death cannot reach his executioner.
- The Inquisition greatly improved its creativity in torture. The person's hands were tied to the ankles and an iron was nailed to his knees.
- Piles of burning wood were touched to the prisoner's body. It was believed that the devil inside the prisoner would come out.
- Whipping was a common torture method in Europe and all over the world. In some examples the criminal was whipped with sticks.
- A criminal was hung by his thumbs with a weight tied to his body. Think of the suffering.
- A fire was sometimes put into the mouth of the prisoner to keep him speechless.

**Transubstantiation**

M.S. In 1215, they began to teach that the "communion" - (the ceremony of the Lord's Supper - transubstantiation) was really the blood and body of Jesus Christ, that the scarf and bread eaten in the communion of the Roman Catholic Church. Priests claimed that bread and wine had turned into the body and blood of Jesus Christ, and began to use it for the sins of their community. (Laws 897 and 904)

73.

- İçinde şeytan bulunan mahkumun (!) başından aşağı kızgın yağ dökülüyordu…
- The cries of someone who was burned to death cannot reach his executioner.
- The Inquisition greatly improved its creativity in torture. The person's hands were tied to the ankles and an iron was nailed to his knees.
- Piles of burning wood were touched to the prisoner's body. It was believed that the devil inside the prisoner would come out.
- Whipping was a common torture method in Europe and all over the world. In some examples the criminal was whipped with sticks.
- A criminal was hung by his thumbs with a weight tied to his body. Think of the suffering.
- A fire was sometimes put into the mouth of the prisoner to keep him speechless.

**Transubstantiation**

M.S. In 1215, they began to teach that the "communion" - (the ceremony of the Lord's Supper - transubstantiation) was really the blood and body of Jesus Christ, that the scarf and bread eaten in the communion of the Roman Catholic Church. Priests claimed that bread and wine had turned into the body and blood of Jesus Christ, and began to use it for the sins of their community. (Laws 897 and 904)

73.

- İçinde şeytan bulunan mahkumun (!) başından aşağı kızgın yağ dökülüyordu…
- The cries of someone who was burned to death cannot reach his executioner.
- The Inquisition greatly improved its creativity in torture. The person's hands were tied to the ankles and an iron was nailed to his knees.
- Piles of burning wood were touched to the prisoner's body. It was believed that the devil inside the prisoner would come out.
- Whipping was a common torture method in Europe and all over the world. In some examples the criminal was whipped with sticks.
- A criminal was hung by his thumbs with a weight tied to his body. Think of the suffering.
- A fire was sometimes put into the mouth of the prisoner to keep him speechless.

**Transubstantiation**

M.S. In 1215, they began to teach that the "communion" - (the ceremony of the Lord's Supper - transubstantiation) was really the blood and body of Jesus Christ, that the scarf and bread eaten in the communion of the Roman Catholic Church. Priests claimed that bread and wine had turned into the body and blood of Jesus Christ, and began to use it for the sins of their community. (Laws 897 and 904)

According to this viewpoint, every time a communion is taken, Jesus Christ is sacrificed again. This is contrary the Bible. **(Hebrews 6: 4-6 & 9: 1--10: 18; Revelation 20:15).**

**The Lord's Supper Forbidden to the People**

The purpose of the Lord's Supper mentioned in the Bible is to commemorate the death of Christ for our sins. **(1 Corinthians 11:25-26; John 6:63).** In 1414, the Catholic Church removed the ordinary people from the Lord's Supper (communion), and maintained the view that this table was for priests only. (Law 908) According to the Bible, this ceremony is valid for anyone who has believed in Jesus Christ. There is no distinction. **(Matthew 26: 26-28; Acts 2:42 & 46; 1 Corinthians 11: 27-34).**

**The Bible Hidden From the People**

As time went on, great efforts were made to translate the Bible into the languages spoken by the people. Because most of the Torah and Psalms were written in Hebrew and the Bible was written in Greek, and people no longer knew these languages. Today, most people would not be able to understand what they read if the Bible was only available in these languages**.**

74.

According to this viewpoint, every time a communion is taken, Jesus Christ is sacrificed again. This is contrary the Bible. **(Hebrews 6: 4-6 & 9: 1--10: 18; Revelation 20:15).**

**The Lord's Supper Forbidden to the People**

The purpose of the Lord's Supper mentioned in the Bible is to commemorate the death of Christ for our sins. **(1 Corinthians 11:25-26; John 6:63).** In 1414, the Catholic Church removed the ordinary people from the Lord's Supper (communion), and maintained the view that this table was for priests only. (Law 908) According to the Bible, this ceremony is valid for anyone who has believed in Jesus Christ. There is no distinction. **(Matthew 26: 26-28; Acts 2:42 & 46; 1 Corinthians 11: 27-34).**

**The Bible Hidden From the People**

As time went on, great efforts were made to translate the Bible into the languages spoken by the people. Because most of the Torah and Psalms were written in Hebrew and the Bible was written in Greek, and people no longer knew these languages. Today, most people would not be able to understand what they read if the Bible was only available in these languages**.**

74.

According to this viewpoint, every time a communion is taken, Jesus Christ is sacrificed again. This is contrary the Bible. **(Hebrews 6: 4-6 & 9: 1--10: 18; Revelation 20:15).**

**The Lord's Supper Forbidden to the People**

The purpose of the Lord's Supper mentioned in the Bible is to commemorate the death of Christ for our sins. **(1 Corinthians 11:25-26; John 6:63).** In 1414, the Catholic Church removed the ordinary people from the Lord's Supper (communion), and maintained the view that this table was for priests only. (Law 908) According to the Bible, this ceremony is valid for anyone who has believed in Jesus Christ. There is no distinction. **(Matthew 26: 26-28; Acts 2:42 & 46; 1 Corinthians 11: 27-34).**

**The Bible Hidden From the People**

As time went on, great efforts were made to translate the Bible into the languages spoken by the people. Because most of the Torah and Psalms were written in Hebrew and the Bible was written in Greek, and people no longer knew these languages. Today, most people would not be able to understand what they read if the Bible was only available in these languages**.**

74.

According to this viewpoint, every time a communion is taken, Jesus Christ is sacrificed again. This is contrary the Bible. **(Hebrews 6: 4-6 & 9: 1--10: 18; Revelation 20:15).**

**The Lord's Supper Forbidden to the People**

The purpose of the Lord's Supper mentioned in the Bible is to commemorate the death of Christ for our sins. **(1 Corinthians 11:25-26; John 6:63).** In 1414, the Catholic Church removed the ordinary people from the Lord's Supper (communion), and maintained the view that this table was for priests only. (Law 908) According to the Bible, this ceremony is valid for anyone who has believed in Jesus Christ. There is no distinction. **(Matthew 26: 26-28; Acts 2:42 & 46; 1 Corinthians 11: 27-34).**

**The Bible Hidden From the People**

As time went on, great efforts were made to translate the Bible into the languages spoken by the people. Because most of the Torah and Psalms were written in Hebrew and the Bible was written in Greek, and people no longer knew these languages. Today, most people would not be able to understand what they read if the Bible was only available in these languages**.**

**75.**

About 300 years before Jesus lived on earth, the Hebrew Scriptures began to be translated into Greek. This translation is known as the Septuagint. 700 years later, Hieronymus translated the entire Bible into Latin, since Latin was the language widely spoken in the Roman Empire. This well-informed translation is called the Vulgate.

Although educated people continue to use Latin, this language has been forgotten by the public over time. Despite this, the Catholic Church opposed the translation of the Bible into other languages. Because the clergymen argued that only Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were the languages suitable for the Bible.

The idea that the Bible can only be understood and interpreted by the church is also wrong according to the Bible. Those who read the Bible sincerely, with prayer, and with the help of the Holy Spirit, can easily understand his message of salvation. (see **John 20:31; 2 Timothy 3:15-17**)

**75.**

About 300 years before Jesus lived on earth, the Hebrew Scriptures began to be translated into Greek. This translation is known as the Septuagint. 700 years later, Hieronymus translated the entire Bible into Latin, since Latin was the language widely spoken in the Roman Empire. This well-informed translation is called the Vulgate.

Although educated people continue to use Latin, this language has been forgotten by the public over time. Despite this, the Catholic Church opposed the translation of the Bible into other languages. Because the clergymen argued that only Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were the languages suitable for the Bible.

The idea that the Bible can only be understood and interpreted by the church is also wrong according to the Bible. Those who read the Bible sincerely, with prayer, and with the help of the Holy Spirit, can easily understand his message of salvation. (see **John 20:31; 2 Timothy 3:15-17**)

**75.**

About 300 years before Jesus lived on earth, the Hebrew Scriptures began to be translated into Greek. This translation is known as the Septuagint. 700 years later, Hieronymus translated the entire Bible into Latin, since Latin was the language widely spoken in the Roman Empire. This well-informed translation is called the Vulgate.

Although educated people continue to use Latin, this language has been forgotten by the public over time. Despite this, the Catholic Church opposed the translation of the Bible into other languages. Because the clergymen argued that only Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were the languages suitable for the Bible.

The idea that the Bible can only be understood and interpreted by the church is also wrong according to the Bible. Those who read the Bible sincerely, with prayer, and with the help of the Holy Spirit, can easily understand his message of salvation. (see **John 20:31; 2 Timothy 3:15-17**)

**75.**

About 300 years before Jesus lived on earth, the Hebrew Scriptures began to be translated into Greek. This translation is known as the Septuagint. 700 years later, Hieronymus translated the entire Bible into Latin, since Latin was the language widely spoken in the Roman Empire. This well-informed translation is called the Vulgate.

Although educated people continue to use Latin, this language has been forgotten by the public over time. Despite this, the Catholic Church opposed the translation of the Bible into other languages. Because the clergymen argued that only Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were the languages suitable for the Bible.

The idea that the Bible can only be understood and interpreted by the church is also wrong according to the Bible. Those who read the Bible sincerely, with prayer, and with the help of the Holy Spirit, can easily understand his message of salvation. (see **John 20:31; 2 Timothy 3:15-17**)

**76.**

**Translation Prohibited**

Catholics adopted Latin as a sacred language over time. Therefore, in 1079, the Bohemian Duke Vratislaus, when he asked for permission to use the Slavic translation in the Churches he received the following response from Pope VII: "We cannot accept this request in any way." So why?

Gregorius explained: “For anyone who thinks carefully about this matter, it is clear that God wanted the Scriptures not to be hidden in some places. Because if these are brought out into the open to everyone, they may become ordinary and be subject to disrespect, or people with low intelligence may misunderstand them and make mistakes.

The public was kept as far away from the Bible as possible, and according to the priests this should continue. Because in this way they gained power over the people. They did not want people to get into what they considered their private domain.

**76.**

**Translation Prohibited**

Catholics adopted Latin as a sacred language over time. Therefore, in 1079, the Bohemian Duke Vratislaus, when he asked for permission to use the Slavic translation in the Churches he received the following response from Pope VII: "We cannot accept this request in any way." So why?

Gregorius explained: “For anyone who thinks carefully about this matter, it is clear that God wanted the Scriptures not to be hidden in some places. Because if these are brought out into the open to everyone, they may become ordinary and be subject to disrespect, or people with low intelligence may misunderstand them and make mistakes.

The public was kept as far away from the Bible as possible, and according to the priests this should continue. Because in this way they gained power over the people. They did not want people to get into what they considered their private domain.

**76.**

**Translation Prohibited**

Catholics adopted Latin as a sacred language over time. Therefore, in 1079, the Bohemian Duke Vratislaus, when he asked for permission to use the Slavic translation in the Churches he received the following response from Pope VII: "We cannot accept this request in any way." So why?

Gregorius explained: “For anyone who thinks carefully about this matter, it is clear that God wanted the Scriptures not to be hidden in some places. Because if these are brought out into the open to everyone, they may become ordinary and be subject to disrespect, or people with low intelligence may misunderstand them and make mistakes.

The public was kept as far away from the Bible as possible, and according to the priests this should continue. Because in this way they gained power over the people. They did not want people to get into what they considered their private domain.

**76.**

**Translation Prohibited**

Catholics adopted Latin as a sacred language over time. Therefore, in 1079, the Bohemian Duke Vratislaus, when he asked for permission to use the Slavic translation in the Churches he received the following response from Pope VII: "We cannot accept this request in any way." So why?

Gregorius explained: “For anyone who thinks carefully about this matter, it is clear that God wanted the Scriptures not to be hidden in some places. Because if these are brought out into the open to everyone, they may become ordinary and be subject to disrespect, or people with low intelligence may misunderstand them and make mistakes.

The public was kept as far away from the Bible as possible, and according to the priests this should continue. Because in this way they gained power over the people. They did not want people to get into what they considered their private domain.

**77.**

in 1199 Pope III Innocentius ruled on "Heretics" who translated the Bible into French and dared to speak about the Bible among themselves. He said that they were not following Jesus' words, “Do not give dogs what is holy, and do not throw your pearls before pigs, lest they trample them underfoot and turn to attack you.". **(Matthew 7: 6)**

What was his final decision? "Simple and unread people should not go beyond their limits to dig into or preach about the glorious Scriptures." Those who opposed this order of the Pope were generally sent to the inquisition court and were tortured there until they admitted their 'crime'. Those who did not give up their "crime" were burned alive.

In the following years, this letter of Pope Innocentius was used frequently to support the ban on translating the Bible into other languages. Shortly after his declaration, they began to collect and burn the Holy Books in folk languages, sometimes even burning their owners with these books. In the following centuries after Pope Innocentius III the bishops and rulers of Catholic Europe did everything in their power to enforce the ban imposed by Innocentius.

**77.**

in 1199 Pope III Innocentius ruled on "Heretics" who translated the Bible into French and dared to speak about the Bible among themselves. He said that they were not following Jesus' words, “Do not give dogs what is holy, and do not throw your pearls before pigs, lest they trample them underfoot and turn to attack you.". **(Matthew 7: 6)**

What was his final decision? "Simple and unread people should not go beyond their limits to dig into or preach about the glorious Scriptures." Those who opposed this order of the Pope were generally sent to the inquisition court and were tortured there until they admitted their 'crime'. Those who did not give up their "crime" were burned alive.

In the following years, this letter of Pope Innocentius was used frequently to support the ban on translating the Bible into other languages. Shortly after his declaration, they began to collect and burn the Holy Books in folk languages, sometimes even burning their owners with these books. In the following centuries after Pope Innocentius III the bishops and rulers of Catholic Europe did everything in their power to enforce the ban imposed by Innocentius.

**77.**

in 1199 Pope III Innocentius ruled on "Heretics" who translated the Bible into French and dared to speak about the Bible among themselves. He said that they were not following Jesus' words, “Do not give dogs what is holy, and do not throw your pearls before pigs, lest they trample them underfoot and turn to attack you.". **(Matthew 7: 6)**

What was his final decision? "Simple and unread people should not go beyond their limits to dig into or preach about the glorious Scriptures." Those who opposed this order of the Pope were generally sent to the inquisition court and were tortured there until they admitted their 'crime'. Those who did not give up their "crime" were burned alive.

In the following years, this letter of Pope Innocentius was used frequently to support the ban on translating the Bible into other languages. Shortly after his declaration, they began to collect and burn the Holy Books in folk languages, sometimes even burning their owners with these books. In the following centuries after Pope Innocentius III the bishops and rulers of Catholic Europe did everything in their power to enforce the ban imposed by Innocentius.

**77.**

in 1199 Pope III Innocentius ruled on "Heretics" who translated the Bible into French and dared to speak about the Bible among themselves. He said that they were not following Jesus' words, “Do not give dogs what is holy, and do not throw your pearls before pigs, lest they trample them underfoot and turn to attack you.". **(Matthew 7: 6)**

What was his final decision? "Simple and unread people should not go beyond their limits to dig into or preach about the glorious Scriptures." Those who opposed this order of the Pope were generally sent to the inquisition court and were tortured there until they admitted their 'crime'. Those who did not give up their "crime" were burned alive.

In the following years, this letter of Pope Innocentius was used frequently to support the ban on translating the Bible into other languages. Shortly after his declaration, they began to collect and burn the Holy Books in folk languages, sometimes even burning their owners with these books. In the following centuries after Pope Innocentius III the bishops and rulers of Catholic Europe did everything in their power to enforce the ban imposed by Innocentius.

78.

The Catholic authorities knew very well that what they taught was not based on the Bible, but on Church traditions. This is undoubtedly one reason his followers did not want to read the Bible. If people read the Bible, they would see the contradictions between church teachings and Scripture.

The birth of Protestantism changed the religious map of Europe. Martin Luther started a movement aimed at reforming the Catholic Church as a result of his studies on the Scriptures and in 1521 he cut all relations with the Catholic Church. Soon after, this skilled translator set to work to bring the Bible to the public.

Luther's translation into German and its widespread distribution caught the attention of the Catholic Church. They felt compelled to produce a new Bible translation approved by the Church in response to Luther's translation. Shortly thereafter, Catholics published two German translations. However, less than 25 years later, the Trent Council of the Catholic Church was held in 1546.

78.

The Catholic authorities knew very well that what they taught was not based on the Bible, but on Church traditions. This is undoubtedly one reason his followers did not want to read the Bible. If people read the Bible, they would see the contradictions between church teachings and Scripture.

The birth of Protestantism changed the religious map of Europe. Martin Luther started a movement aimed at reforming the Catholic Church as a result of his studies on the Scriptures and in 1521 he cut all relations with the Catholic Church. Soon after, this skilled translator set to work to bring the Bible to the public.

Luther's translation into German and its widespread distribution caught the attention of the Catholic Church. They felt compelled to produce a new Bible translation approved by the Church in response to Luther's translation. Shortly thereafter, Catholics published two German translations. However, less than 25 years later, the Trent Council of the Catholic Church was held in 1546.

78.

The Catholic authorities knew very well that what they taught was not based on the Bible, but on Church traditions. This is undoubtedly one reason his followers did not want to read the Bible. If people read the Bible, they would see the contradictions between church teachings and Scripture.

The birth of Protestantism changed the religious map of Europe. Martin Luther started a movement aimed at reforming the Catholic Church as a result of his studies on the Scriptures and in 1521 he cut all relations with the Catholic Church. Soon after, this skilled translator set to work to bring the Bible to the public.

Luther's translation into German and its widespread distribution caught the attention of the Catholic Church. They felt compelled to produce a new Bible translation approved by the Church in response to Luther's translation. Shortly thereafter, Catholics published two German translations. However, less than 25 years later, the Trent Council of the Catholic Church was held in 1546.

78.

The Catholic authorities knew very well that what they taught was not based on the Bible, but on Church traditions. This is undoubtedly one reason his followers did not want to read the Bible. If people read the Bible, they would see the contradictions between church teachings and Scripture.

The birth of Protestantism changed the religious map of Europe. Martin Luther started a movement aimed at reforming the Catholic Church as a result of his studies on the Scriptures and in 1521 he cut all relations with the Catholic Church. Soon after, this skilled translator set to work to bring the Bible to the public.

Luther's translation into German and its widespread distribution caught the attention of the Catholic Church. They felt compelled to produce a new Bible translation approved by the Church in response to Luther's translation. Shortly thereafter, Catholics published two German translations. However, less than 25 years later, the Trent Council of the Catholic Church was held in 1546.

**79.**

There the Church officials decided to bring control of the printing of all religious publications, including the Bible, under the roof of the Church. Thus, they prevented the Bible from reaching the public.

The Trent Council announced its decision: “From now on, the Scriptures should be printed in the most appropriate way. It is against the law for anyone to publish or print a book on sacred matters without the author's name, or to sell or even hold such a book, unless (the local bishop) has checked and authorized it. "

The list of books banned by the Catholic Church was first published by Pope IV in 1559. Published by Paulus. According to this list, it was forbidden to have German, French, Dutch, English, Spanish, Italian and some Latin Bible translations. A person wanting to read the Bible must have written permission from the bishops or the inquisition court. But this was not a very attractive option for someone who did not want to be accused of heresy.

**79.**

There the Church officials decided to bring control of the printing of all religious publications, including the Bible, under the roof of the Church. Thus, they prevented the Bible from reaching the public.

The Trent Council announced its decision: “From now on, the Scriptures should be printed in the most appropriate way. It is against the law for anyone to publish or print a book on sacred matters without the author's name, or to sell or even hold such a book, unless (the local bishop) has checked and authorized it. "

The list of books banned by the Catholic Church was first published by Pope IV in 1559. Published by Paulus. According to this list, it was forbidden to have German, French, Dutch, English, Spanish, Italian and some Latin Bible translations. A person wanting to read the Bible must have written permission from the bishops or the inquisition court. But this was not a very attractive option for someone who did not want to be accused of heresy.

**79.**

There the Church officials decided to bring control of the printing of all religious publications, including the Bible, under the roof of the Church. Thus, they prevented the Bible from reaching the public.

The Trent Council announced its decision: “From now on, the Scriptures should be printed in the most appropriate way. It is against the law for anyone to publish or print a book on sacred matters without the author's name, or to sell or even hold such a book, unless (the local bishop) has checked and authorized it. "

The list of books banned by the Catholic Church was first published by Pope IV in 1559. Published by Paulus. According to this list, it was forbidden to have German, French, Dutch, English, Spanish, Italian and some Latin Bible translations. A person wanting to read the Bible must have written permission from the bishops or the inquisition court. But this was not a very attractive option for someone who did not want to be accused of heresy.

**79.**

There the Church officials decided to bring control of the printing of all religious publications, including the Bible, under the roof of the Church. Thus, they prevented the Bible from reaching the public.

The Trent Council announced its decision: “From now on, the Scriptures should be printed in the most appropriate way. It is against the law for anyone to publish or print a book on sacred matters without the author's name, or to sell or even hold such a book, unless (the local bishop) has checked and authorized it. "

The list of books banned by the Catholic Church was first published by Pope IV in 1559. Published by Paulus. According to this list, it was forbidden to have German, French, Dutch, English, Spanish, Italian and some Latin Bible translations. A person wanting to read the Bible must have written permission from the bishops or the inquisition court. But this was not a very attractive option for someone who did not want to be accused of heresy.

80.

Those who dared to own or help distribute the Bible in the languages spoken by the public suffered the wrath of the Catholic Church. Many were arrested, burned at the stake, tied to a pole and turned on fire, given life imprisonment, or whipped./ The confiscated Bibles were burned. In fact, Catholic priests continued to collect and burn Bibles until the 20th century.

In fact, not only Catholics but also Protestants attacked the Bible. In the 18th and 19th centuries some Protestant theologians developed new methods of criticism that presupposed the Bible to be an ordinary book. Over time, many people, influenced by Darwin's views, began to believe that life came about by chance without a Creator, and evolved by evolution.

Theologians, even priests, began to teach that much of the Bible is based on legends and myths. As a result, today some Protestant priests and church members have frequently stated that the Bible is not historically accurate.

80.

Those who dared to own or help distribute the Bible in the languages spoken by the public suffered the wrath of the Catholic Church. Many were arrested, burned at the stake, tied to a pole and turned on fire, given life imprisonment, or whipped./ The confiscated Bibles were burned. In fact, Catholic priests continued to collect and burn Bibles until the 20th century.

In fact, not only Catholics but also Protestants attacked the Bible. In the 18th and 19th centuries some Protestant theologians developed new methods of criticism that presupposed the Bible to be an ordinary book. Over time, many people, influenced by Darwin's views, began to believe that life came about by chance without a Creator, and evolved by evolution.

Theologians, even priests, began to teach that much of the Bible is based on legends and myths. As a result, today some Protestant priests and church members have frequently stated that the Bible is not historically accurate.

80.

Those who dared to own or help distribute the Bible in the languages spoken by the public suffered the wrath of the Catholic Church. Many were arrested, burned at the stake, tied to a pole and turned on fire, given life imprisonment, or whipped./ The confiscated Bibles were burned. In fact, Catholic priests continued to collect and burn Bibles until the 20th century.

In fact, not only Catholics but also Protestants attacked the Bible. In the 18th and 19th centuries some Protestant theologians developed new methods of criticism that presupposed the Bible to be an ordinary book. Over time, many people, influenced by Darwin's views, began to believe that life came about by chance without a Creator, and evolved by evolution.

Theologians, even priests, began to teach that much of the Bible is based on legends and myths. As a result, today some Protestant priests and church members have frequently stated that the Bible is not historically accurate.

80.

Those who dared to own or help distribute the Bible in the languages spoken by the public suffered the wrath of the Catholic Church. Many were arrested, burned at the stake, tied to a pole and turned on fire, given life imprisonment, or whipped./ The confiscated Bibles were burned. In fact, Catholic priests continued to collect and burn Bibles until the 20th century.

In fact, not only Catholics but also Protestants attacked the Bible. In the 18th and 19th centuries some Protestant theologians developed new methods of criticism that presupposed the Bible to be an ordinary book. Over time, many people, influenced by Darwin's views, began to believe that life came about by chance without a Creator, and evolved by evolution.

Theologians, even priests, began to teach that much of the Bible is based on legends and myths. As a result, today some Protestant priests and church members have frequently stated that the Bible is not historically accurate.

**81.**

You may have noticed that many people question the authenticity of the Bible. Perhaps you were surprised to read the attempts made in past centuries to destroy the Bible. The Bible has survived these attacks!

**Biblical Attacks**

In 636 Isidorus of Sivilla claimed that Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were "Holy" and that only these languages were suitable for the Bible.

In 1079 Pope VII. Gregorius flatly denied Vratislaus' request to use Slavic in churches and said that the Scriptures should be inaccessible to people with "low intelligence".

In 1199 Pope Innocentius III called Bible translators and Bible speakers heretics. Those who violated the Pope's order were punished with torture and death.

In 1546 the Trent Council forbade publishing the Bible without the approval of the Catholic Church.

**81.**

You may have noticed that many people question the authenticity of the Bible. Perhaps you were surprised to read the attempts made in past centuries to destroy the Bible. The Bible has survived these attacks!

**Biblical Attacks**

In 636 Isidorus of Sivilla claimed that Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were "Holy" and that only these languages were suitable for the Bible.

In 1079 Pope VII. Gregorius flatly denied Vratislaus' request to use Slavic in churches and said that the Scriptures should be inaccessible to people with "low intelligence".

In 1199 Pope Innocentius III called Bible translators and Bible speakers heretics. Those who violated the Pope's order were punished with torture and death.

In 1546 the Trent Council forbade publishing the Bible without the approval of the Catholic Church.

**81.**

You may have noticed that many people question the authenticity of the Bible. Perhaps you were surprised to read the attempts made in past centuries to destroy the Bible. The Bible has survived these attacks!

**Biblical Attacks**

In 636 Isidorus of Sivilla claimed that Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were "Holy" and that only these languages were suitable for the Bible.

In 1079 Pope VII. Gregorius flatly denied Vratislaus' request to use Slavic in churches and said that the Scriptures should be inaccessible to people with "low intelligence".

In 1199 Pope Innocentius III called Bible translators and Bible speakers heretics. Those who violated the Pope's order were punished with torture and death.

In 1546 the Trent Council forbade publishing the Bible without the approval of the Catholic Church.

**81.**

You may have noticed that many people question the authenticity of the Bible. Perhaps you were surprised to read the attempts made in past centuries to destroy the Bible. The Bible has survived these attacks!

**Biblical Attacks**

In 636 Isidorus of Sivilla claimed that Hebrew, Greek, and Latin were "Holy" and that only these languages were suitable for the Bible.

In 1079 Pope VII. Gregorius flatly denied Vratislaus' request to use Slavic in churches and said that the Scriptures should be inaccessible to people with "low intelligence".

In 1199 Pope Innocentius III called Bible translators and Bible speakers heretics. Those who violated the Pope's order were punished with torture and death.

In 1546 the Trent Council forbade publishing the Bible without the approval of the Catholic Church.

82.

In 1559 Pope Paulus IV forbade the possession of the Bible in the languages spoken by the people. Bibles in these languages were collected and burned, and sometimes their owners were burned with them.

**The Legalization of Traditions**

In 1545, the Bible was equated with the traditions of theologians and priests. (Law 750) But on this subject long before this Jesus Christ said:

**Matthew 15:6-9**

6. for the sake of your tradition you have made void the word of God. 7. You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: 8. "'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; 9. in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'"

Catholic and Orthodox churches rely on two basic powers to determine their beliefs and practices. These are Bible and Church traditions. It is understood from the

82.

In 1559 Pope Paulus IV forbade the possession of the Bible in the languages spoken by the people. Bibles in these languages were collected and burned, and sometimes their owners were burned with them.

**The Legalization of Traditions**

In 1545, the Bible was equated with the traditions of theologians and priests. (Law 750) But on this subject long before this Jesus Christ said:

**Matthew 15:6-9**

6. for the sake of your tradition you have made void the word of God. 7. You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: 8. "'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; 9. in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'"

Catholic and Orthodox churches rely on two basic powers to determine their beliefs and practices. These are Bible and Church traditions. It is understood from the

82.

In 1559 Pope Paulus IV forbade the possession of the Bible in the languages spoken by the people. Bibles in these languages were collected and burned, and sometimes their owners were burned with them.

**The Legalization of Traditions**

In 1545, the Bible was equated with the traditions of theologians and priests. (Law 750) But on this subject long before this Jesus Christ said:

**Matthew 15:6-9**

6. for the sake of your tradition you have made void the word of God. 7. You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: 8. "'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; 9. in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'"

Catholic and Orthodox churches rely on two basic powers to determine their beliefs and practices. These are Bible and Church traditions. It is understood from the

82.

In 1559 Pope Paulus IV forbade the possession of the Bible in the languages spoken by the people. Bibles in these languages were collected and burned, and sometimes their owners were burned with them.

**The Legalization of Traditions**

In 1545, the Bible was equated with the traditions of theologians and priests. (Law 750) But on this subject long before this Jesus Christ said:

**Matthew 15:6-9**

6. for the sake of your tradition you have made void the word of God. 7. You hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you, when he said: 8. "'This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; 9. in vain do they worship me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'"

Catholic and Orthodox churches rely on two basic powers to determine their beliefs and practices. These are Bible and Church traditions. It is understood from the

**83.**

Church traditions, the teachings of the church fathers, the teachings of the Pope, the decisions taken in the church councils and the teachings, that many customs and traditions have been introduced into the church throughout the history of the church. Catholics adopt the Bible and these church traditions equally as the word of God. This thought was expressed as follows in the Vatican 1 and 2 Councils:

> "Sacred traditions and the Bible come from a single Divine source, gathered in a single stream and lead to a single conclusion ... The Bible and Traditions must be accepted and honored with equal respect and feeling.!" (Dei Verbum, 9, 10).

In fact, people and church traditions are often kept superior and ahead of the Bible. For example with Church traditions. When a contrast appears between the Bible, Catholics and Orthodox prefer to follow the church and church tradition, claiming that the Bible books are determined and authorized by the church.

**83.**

Church traditions, the teachings of the church fathers, the teachings of the Pope, the decisions taken in the church councils and the teachings, that many customs and traditions have been introduced into the church throughout the history of the church. Catholics adopt the Bible and these church traditions equally as the word of God. This thought was expressed as follows in the Vatican 1 and 2 Councils:

> "Sacred traditions and the Bible come from a single Divine source, gathered in a single stream and lead to a single conclusion ... The Bible and Traditions must be accepted and honored with equal respect and feeling.!" (Dei Verbum, 9, 10).

In fact, people and church traditions are often kept superior and ahead of the Bible. For example with Church traditions. When a contrast appears between the Bible, Catholics and Orthodox prefer to follow the church and church tradition, claiming that the Bible books are determined and authorized by the church.

**83.**

Church traditions, the teachings of the church fathers, the teachings of the Pope, the decisions taken in the church councils and the teachings, that many customs and traditions have been introduced into the church throughout the history of the church. Catholics adopt the Bible and these church traditions equally as the word of God. This thought was expressed as follows in the Vatican 1 and 2 Councils:

> "Sacred traditions and the Bible come from a single Divine source, gathered in a single stream and lead to a single conclusion ... The Bible and Traditions must be accepted and honored with equal respect and feeling.!" (Dei Verbum, 9, 10).

In fact, people and church traditions are often kept superior and ahead of the Bible. For example with Church traditions. When a contrast appears between the Bible, Catholics and Orthodox prefer to follow the church and church tradition, claiming that the Bible books are determined and authorized by the church.

**83.**

Church traditions, the teachings of the church fathers, the teachings of the Pope, the decisions taken in the church councils and the teachings, that many customs and traditions have been introduced into the church throughout the history of the church. Catholics adopt the Bible and these church traditions equally as the word of God. This thought was expressed as follows in the Vatican 1 and 2 Councils:

> "Sacred traditions and the Bible come from a single Divine source, gathered in a single stream and lead to a single conclusion ... The Bible and Traditions must be accepted and honored with equal respect and feeling.!" (Dei Verbum, 9, 10).

In fact, people and church traditions are often kept superior and ahead of the Bible. For example with Church traditions. When a contrast appears between the Bible, Catholics and Orthodox prefer to follow the church and church tradition, claiming that the Bible books are determined and authorized by the church.

**84.**

It is impossible to understand and interpret the Bible correctly outside of the church.

But on the contrary, Protestants accept not two, but only one authority, namely the Biblical authority. They emphasize that although the consuls especially appreciate the value of tradition, church fathers or teachers, they can never be regarded as a biblical authority or a divine word.

This is the fundamental and main feature that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox Christians. If any Catholic or Orthodox is asked why you believe this or that because of this, the answer is usually: "I believe that because our church or our pastor teaches that way." However, when the same question is posed to a believer of Christ, he says without hesitation, "I believe so, because this is how the word of God teaches in the Bible." I wonder which of these views is correct and in line with divine truth? Is it simply acknowledging the authority of the Bible, or adding other sources, traditions and authorities to the Bible and following them equally?

**84.**

It is impossible to understand and interpret the Bible correctly outside of the church.

But on the contrary, Protestants accept not two, but only one authority, namely the Biblical authority. They emphasize that although the consuls especially appreciate the value of tradition, church fathers or teachers, they can never be regarded as a biblical authority or a divine word.

This is the fundamental and main feature that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox Christians. If any Catholic or Orthodox is asked why you believe this or that because of this, the answer is usually: "I believe that because our church or our pastor teaches that way." However, when the same question is posed to a believer of Christ, he says without hesitation, "I believe so, because this is how the word of God teaches in the Bible." I wonder which of these views is correct and in line with divine truth? Is it simply acknowledging the authority of the Bible, or adding other sources, traditions and authorities to the Bible and following them equally?

**84.**

It is impossible to understand and interpret the Bible correctly outside of the church.

But on the contrary, Protestants accept not two, but only one authority, namely the Biblical authority. They emphasize that although the consuls especially appreciate the value of tradition, church fathers or teachers, they can never be regarded as a biblical authority or a divine word.

This is the fundamental and main feature that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox Christians. If any Catholic or Orthodox is asked why you believe this or that because of this, the answer is usually: "I believe that because our church or our pastor teaches that way." However, when the same question is posed to a believer of Christ, he says without hesitation, "I believe so, because this is how the word of God teaches in the Bible." I wonder which of these views is correct and in line with divine truth? Is it simply acknowledging the authority of the Bible, or adding other sources, traditions and authorities to the Bible and following them equally?

**84.**

It is impossible to understand and interpret the Bible correctly outside of the church.

But on the contrary, Protestants accept not two, but only one authority, namely the Biblical authority. They emphasize that although the consuls especially appreciate the value of tradition, church fathers or teachers, they can never be regarded as a biblical authority or a divine word.

This is the fundamental and main feature that distinguishes Christians from Catholics and Orthodox Christians. If any Catholic or Orthodox is asked why you believe this or that because of this, the answer is usually: "I believe that because our church or our pastor teaches that way." However, when the same question is posed to a believer of Christ, he says without hesitation, "I believe so, because this is how the word of God teaches in the Bible." I wonder which of these views is correct and in line with divine truth? Is it simply acknowledging the authority of the Bible, or adding other sources, traditions and authorities to the Bible and following them equally?

**85.**

The answer of Christians is certain and clear: The only authority is the Scriptures. Since only the Bible is God's inspired word, there should be only one measure of determining our beliefs and practices. Relying on any additional authority over the Bible or language only leads to confusion and perversion. The teaching of Jesus Christ, his apostles, and first century believers has always been in this direction.

Christians base their beliefs and practices strictly on the Word of God, not on anything more. For example, Jesus Christ explicitly condemned the Pharisees and scribes who became prisoners of religious customs while on earth, and warned his disciples against the dangers and destructions of this human invention:

**Matthew 15:1-9**

1 Then some Pharisees and scribes came to
Jesus from Jerusalem and asked, 2 "Why do
Your disciples break the tradition of the
elders? They do not wash their hands before
they eat." 3 Jesus replied, "And why do you

**85.**

The answer of Christians is certain and clear: The only authority is the Scriptures. Since only the Bible is God's inspired word, there should be only one measure of determining our beliefs and practices. Relying on any additional authority over the Bible or language only leads to confusion and perversion. The teaching of Jesus Christ, his apostles, and first century believers has always been in this direction.

Christians base their beliefs and practices strictly on the Word of God, not on anything more. For example, Jesus Christ explicitly condemned the Pharisees and scribes who became prisoners of religious customs while on earth, and warned his disciples against the dangers and destructions of this human invention:

**Matthew 15:1-9**

1 Then some Pharisees and scribes came to
Jesus from Jerusalem and asked, 2 "Why do
Your disciples break the tradition of the
elders? They do not wash their hands before
they eat." 3 Jesus replied, "And why do you

**85.**

The answer of Christians is certain and clear: The only authority is the Scriptures. Since only the Bible is God's inspired word, there should be only one measure of determining our beliefs and practices. Relying on any additional authority over the Bible or language only leads to confusion and perversion. The teaching of Jesus Christ, his apostles, and first century believers has always been in this direction.

Christians base their beliefs and practices strictly on the Word of God, not on anything more. For example, Jesus Christ explicitly condemned the Pharisees and scribes who became prisoners of religious customs while on earth, and warned his disciples against the dangers and destructions of this human invention:

**Matthew 15:1-9**

1 Then some Pharisees and scribes came to
Jesus from Jerusalem and asked, 2 "Why do
Your disciples break the tradition of the
elders? They do not wash their hands before
they eat." 3 Jesus replied, "And why do you

**85.**

The answer of Christians is certain and clear: The only authority is the Scriptures. Since only the Bible is God's inspired word, there should be only one measure of determining our beliefs and practices. Relying on any additional authority over the Bible or language only leads to confusion and perversion. The teaching of Jesus Christ, his apostles, and first century believers has always been in this direction.

Christians base their beliefs and practices strictly on the Word of God, not on anything more. For example, Jesus Christ explicitly condemned the Pharisees and scribes who became prisoners of religious customs while on earth, and warned his disciples against the dangers and destructions of this human invention:

**Matthew 15:1-9**

1 Then some Pharisees and scribes came to
Jesus from Jerusalem and asked, 2 "Why do
Your disciples break the tradition of the
elders? They do not wash their hands before
they eat." 3 Jesus replied, "And why do you

break the command of God for the sake of your tradition? 4 For God said, 'Honor your father and mother'and 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.' 5 But you say that if anyone says to his father or mother, 'Whatever you would have received from me is a gift devoted to God,' 6 he need not honor his father or mother with it. Thus you nullify the word of God for the sake of your tradition. 7 You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied correctly about you: 8 'These people honor Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. 9 They worship Me in vain; they teach as doctrine the precepts of men.'"

With these words, he clearly emphasized the absolute superiority of Jesus Christ Scriptures over tradition. Again, on another occasion, Jesus Christ opposed Satan and countered him three times with the phrase "It was written", not by saying that tradition or prescribed rules or say so! (**Matthew 4: 1-11**)

86.

break the command of God for the sake of your tradition? 4 For God said, 'Honor your father and mother'and 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.' 5 But you say that if anyone says to his father or mother, 'Whatever you would have received from me is a gift devoted to God,' 6 he need not honor his father or mother with it. Thus you nullify the word of God for the sake of your tradition. 7 You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied correctly about you: 8 'These people honor Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. 9 They worship Me in vain; they teach as doctrine the precepts of men.'"

With these words, he clearly emphasized the absolute superiority of Jesus Christ Scriptures over tradition. Again, on another occasion, Jesus Christ opposed Satan and countered him three times with the phrase "It was written", not by saying that tradition or prescribed rules or say so! (**Matthew 4: 1-11**)

86.

break the command of God for the sake of your tradition? 4 For God said, 'Honor your father and mother'and 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.' 5 But you say that if anyone says to his father or mother, 'Whatever you would have received from me is a gift devoted to God,' 6 he need not honor his father or mother with it. Thus you nullify the word of God for the sake of your tradition. 7 You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied correctly about you: 8 'These people honor Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. 9 They worship Me in vain; they teach as doctrine the precepts of men.'"

With these words, he clearly emphasized the absolute superiority of Jesus Christ Scriptures over tradition. Again, on another occasion, Jesus Christ opposed Satan and countered him three times with the phrase "It was written", not by saying that tradition or prescribed rules or say so! (**Matthew 4: 1-11**)

86.

break the command of God for the sake of your tradition? 4 For God said, 'Honor your father and mother'and 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.' 5 But you say that if anyone says to his father or mother, 'Whatever you would have received from me is a gift devoted to God,' 6 he need not honor his father or mother with it. Thus you nullify the word of God for the sake of your tradition. 7 You hypocrites! Isaiah prophesied correctly about you: 8 'These people honor Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me. 9 They worship Me in vain; they teach as doctrine the precepts of men.'"

With these words, he clearly emphasized the absolute superiority of Jesus Christ Scriptures over tradition. Again, on another occasion, Jesus Christ opposed Satan and countered him three times with the phrase "It was written", not by saying that tradition or prescribed rules or say so! (**Matthew 4: 1-11**)

**87.**

The Church divided in the ninth century, with the Thessaloniki missionaries Kyrillos and Methodios, acting on behalf of the Eastern Church based in Constantinople (today Istanbul). They argued that Slavic should be added to the languages used in churches. They wanted Slavic peoples living in Eastern Europe who did not speak Greek and Latin to learn about God in their own language.

However, Kyrillos and Methodios encountered fierce opposition from German priests. Because these priests supported the use of Latin, which they saw as a force to prevent the growing population of the Eastern Church. Obviously, political interests for them broke all relations with the Cathoilic Church in 1054 as a result of people's thoughts about religion. Thus, two sects known as the Catholic Church and the Greek Orthodox Church were formed.

In reality, there is not much difference between Catholics and Orthodox. Basically, both churches follow almost the same doctrinal line, except for some minor doctrinal (theological) differences. The differences that exist between

**87.**

The Church divided in the ninth century, with the Thessaloniki missionaries Kyrillos and Methodios, acting on behalf of the Eastern Church based in Constantinople (today Istanbul). They argued that Slavic should be added to the languages used in churches. They wanted Slavic peoples living in Eastern Europe who did not speak Greek and Latin to learn about God in their own language.

However, Kyrillos and Methodios encountered fierce opposition from German priests. Because these priests supported the use of Latin, which they saw as a force to prevent the growing population of the Eastern Church. Obviously, political interests for them broke all relations with the Cathoilic Church in 1054 as a result of people's thoughts about religion. Thus, two sects known as the Catholic Church and the Greek Orthodox Church were formed.

In reality, there is not much difference between Catholics and Orthodox. Basically, both churches follow almost the same doctrinal line, except for some minor doctrinal (theological) differences. The differences that exist between

**87.**

The Church divided in the ninth century, with the Thessaloniki missionaries Kyrillos and Methodios, acting on behalf of the Eastern Church based in Constantinople (today Istanbul). They argued that Slavic should be added to the languages used in churches. They wanted Slavic peoples living in Eastern Europe who did not speak Greek and Latin to learn about God in their own language.

However, Kyrillos and Methodios encountered fierce opposition from German priests. Because these priests supported the use of Latin, which they saw as a force to prevent the growing population of the Eastern Church. Obviously, political interests for them broke all relations with the Cathoilic Church in 1054 as a result of people's thoughts about religion. Thus, two sects known as the Catholic Church and the Greek Orthodox Church were formed.

In reality, there is not much difference between Catholics and Orthodox. Basically, both churches follow almost the same doctrinal line, except for some minor doctrinal (theological) differences. The differences that exist between

**87.**

The Church divided in the ninth century, with the Thessaloniki missionaries Kyrillos and Methodios, acting on behalf of the Eastern Church based in Constantinople (today Istanbul). They argued that Slavic should be added to the languages used in churches. They wanted Slavic peoples living in Eastern Europe who did not speak Greek and Latin to learn about God in their own language.

However, Kyrillos and Methodios encountered fierce opposition from German priests. Because these priests supported the use of Latin, which they saw as a force to prevent the growing population of the Eastern Church. Obviously, political interests for them broke all relations with the Cathoilic Church in 1054 as a result of people's thoughts about religion. Thus, two sects known as the Catholic Church and the Greek Orthodox Church were formed.

In reality, there is not much difference between Catholics and Orthodox. Basically, both churches follow almost the same doctrinal line, except for some minor doctrinal (theological) differences. The differences that exist between

these two churches are more regional and church related.

**The Condemnation of Protestants**

In 1546, the proclamation of "Anathema" (damn you) was spoken to the Protestant Church and its believers for more than a hundred reasons which did not comply with the teachings of the Catholic Church initiated by the Council of Trent, and reaffirmed at the Second Vatican Council under the rule of Pope Paul II in 1965. These curses upon Protestants were repeated at that meeting. (Laws 4, 9, 12, 30, 751, 825.2, and 1371) No changes were made to their doctrine. The reason for all this is a reaction against Martin Luther's (AD 1483-1546) thesis of the Catholic Church's 95 mistakes. It is completely contrary to the Bible for a person to curse another person. (**Luke 9: 54-56; 1 John 2: 3-11 & 3: 10-15**).

**Romans 12:14**

Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them.

88.

these two churches are more regional and church related.

**The Condemnation of Protestants**

In 1546, the proclamation of "Anathema" (damn you) was spoken to the Protestant Church and its believers for more than a hundred reasons which did not comply with the teachings of the Catholic Church initiated by the Council of Trent, and reaffirmed at the Second Vatican Council under the rule of Pope Paul II in 1965. These curses upon Protestants were repeated at that meeting. (Laws 4, 9, 12, 30, 751, 825.2, and 1371) No changes were made to their doctrine. The reason for all this is a reaction against Martin Luther's (AD 1483-1546) thesis of the Catholic Church's 95 mistakes. It is completely contrary to the Bible for a person to curse another person. (**Luke 9: 54-56; 1 John 2: 3-11 & 3: 10-15**).

**Romans 12:14**

Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them.

88.

these two churches are more regional and church related.

**The Condemnation of Protestants**

In 1546, the proclamation of "Anathema" (damn you) was spoken to the Protestant Church and its believers for more than a hundred reasons which did not comply with the teachings of the Catholic Church initiated by the Council of Trent, and reaffirmed at the Second Vatican Council under the rule of Pope Paul II in 1965. These curses upon Protestants were repeated at that meeting. (Laws 4, 9, 12, 30, 751, 825.2, and 1371) No changes were made to their doctrine. The reason for all this is a reaction against Martin Luther's (AD 1483-1546) thesis of the Catholic Church's 95 mistakes. It is completely contrary to the Bible for a person to curse another person. (**Luke 9: 54-56; 1 John 2: 3-11 & 3: 10-15**).

**Romans 12:14**

Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them.

88.

these two churches are more regional and church related.

**The Condemnation of Protestants**

In 1546, the proclamation of "Anathema" (damn you) was spoken to the Protestant Church and its believers for more than a hundred reasons which did not comply with the teachings of the Catholic Church initiated by the Council of Trent, and reaffirmed at the Second Vatican Council under the rule of Pope Paul II in 1965. These curses upon Protestants were repeated at that meeting. (Laws 4, 9, 12, 30, 751, 825.2, and 1371) No changes were made to their doctrine. The reason for all this is a reaction against Martin Luther's (AD 1483-1546) thesis of the Catholic Church's 95 mistakes. It is completely contrary to the Bible for a person to curse another person. (**Luke 9: 54-56; 1 John 2: 3-11 & 3: 10-15**).

**Romans 12:14**

Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse them.

89.

**James 3:9-10**

**9.** With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse people who are made in the likeness of God **10.** From the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so.

**We Have One Father**

**Mathew 23:8-12**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ. 11. The greatest among you shall be your servant.
12. Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.
13. "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in people's faces. For you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in.

89.

**James 3:9-10**

**9.** With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse people who are made in the likeness of God **10.** From the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so.

**We Have One Father**

**Mathew 23:8-12**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ. 11. The greatest among you shall be your servant.
12. Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.
13. "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in people's faces. For you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in.

89.

**James 3:9-10**

**9.** With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse people who are made in the likeness of God **10.** From the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so.

**We Have One Father**

**Mathew 23:8-12**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ. 11. The greatest among you shall be your servant.
12. Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.
13. "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in people's faces. For you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in.

89.

**James 3:9-10**

**9.** With it we bless our Lord and Father, and with it we curse people who are made in the likeness of God **10.** From the same mouth come blessing and cursing. My brothers, these things ought not to be so.

**We Have One Father**

**Mathew 23:8-12**

8. But you are not to be called rabbi, for you have one teacher, and you are all brothers.
9. And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.
10. Neither be called instructors, for you have one instructor, the Christ. 11. The greatest among you shall be your servant.
12. Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.
13. "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut the kingdom of heaven in people's faces. For you neither enter yourselves nor allow those who would enter to go in.

**90.**

These words clearly show that Catholics and Orthodox people who habitually call their predecessors as "Father", "Lord", "Owner" or "Master" are extremely wrong. The apostle Peter, who was adopted as the first pope by the Catholic Church, is by no means the foremost pope, but identifies himself with the other pioneers as "an old man like them". **(1 Peter 5:1-5)**

When Cornelius fell at his feet, he said 'get up, I am human too' and prevented him from honoring him (**Acts 10: 25-26**). How different is his attitude from honoring the Catholic popes!

The Catholic Church went further and reached the height of its perversion by declaring the Pope "Infallible" in the Vatican council it held in 1870. The Catholic Church asserts that the Pope is unerring and infallible in all his ideas about doctrine and morality, and that they must be accepted by all Christians like the words of the Bible! (The Essence of the Christian Religion, 1987, page 19).

**90.**

These words clearly show that Catholics and Orthodox people who habitually call their predecessors as "Father", "Lord", "Owner" or "Master" are extremely wrong. The apostle Peter, who was adopted as the first pope by the Catholic Church, is by no means the foremost pope, but identifies himself with the other pioneers as "an old man like them". **(1 Peter 5:1-5)**

When Cornelius fell at his feet, he said 'get up, I am human too' and prevented him from honoring him (**Acts 10: 25-26**). How different is his attitude from honoring the Catholic popes!

The Catholic Church went further and reached the height of its perversion by declaring the Pope "Infallible" in the Vatican council it held in 1870. The Catholic Church asserts that the Pope is unerring and infallible in all his ideas about doctrine and morality, and that they must be accepted by all Christians like the words of the Bible! (The Essence of the Christian Religion, 1987, page 19).

**90.**

These words clearly show that Catholics and Orthodox people who habitually call their predecessors as "Father", "Lord", "Owner" or "Master" are extremely wrong. The apostle Peter, who was adopted as the first pope by the Catholic Church, is by no means the foremost pope, but identifies himself with the other pioneers as "an old man like them". **(1 Peter 5:1-5)**

When Cornelius fell at his feet, he said 'get up, I am human too' and prevented him from honoring him (**Acts 10: 25-26**). How different is his attitude from honoring the Catholic popes!

The Catholic Church went further and reached the height of its perversion by declaring the Pope "Infallible" in the Vatican council it held in 1870. The Catholic Church asserts that the Pope is unerring and infallible in all his ideas about doctrine and morality, and that they must be accepted by all Christians like the words of the Bible! (The Essence of the Christian Religion, 1987, page 19).

**90.**

These words clearly show that Catholics and Orthodox people who habitually call their predecessors as "Father", "Lord", "Owner" or "Master" are extremely wrong. The apostle Peter, who was adopted as the first pope by the Catholic Church, is by no means the foremost pope, but identifies himself with the other pioneers as "an old man like them". **(1 Peter 5:1-5)**

When Cornelius fell at his feet, he said 'get up, I am human too' and prevented him from honoring him (**Acts 10: 25-26**). How different is his attitude from honoring the Catholic popes!

The Catholic Church went further and reached the height of its perversion by declaring the Pope "Infallible" in the Vatican council it held in 1870. The Catholic Church asserts that the Pope is unerring and infallible in all his ideas about doctrine and morality, and that they must be accepted by all Christians like the words of the Bible! (The Essence of the Christian Religion, 1987, page 19).

**91.**

However, the history of the Catholic Church itself reveals how rotten and false this claim is. Throughout history, the crusades supported by the popes, the terrible inquisition courts, and many contradictory teachings and statements show how far this claim is from the truth. The personal lives of many 'holy fathers' were also completely far from a sacred life. Immorality, struggle for the throne, love for supremacy, lying, cruelty, political greed etc.

When he said, "I will build my church on this rock... I will give you the keys to the Kingdom of heaven", he was not saying that he was infallible or unable or that he should rule over others (**Matthew 16: 13-20**). Soon after this statement, Peter made the mistake about the death of Christ and Jesus called him "Satan"! (**Matthew 16: 21-24**). Neither Peter nor the other apostles understood and interpreted this statement of Christ in this way at all. In the first Jerusalem council, as we read in Acts of the Apostles, Peter was not in the first place, but was only one among those who spoke, like Barnabas, Paul, and James. The decisions taken by the Council were also approved by the name

**91.**

However, the history of the Catholic Church itself reveals how rotten and false this claim is. Throughout history, the crusades supported by the popes, the terrible inquisition courts, and many contradictory teachings and statements show how far this claim is from the truth. The personal lives of many 'holy fathers' were also completely far from a sacred life. Immorality, struggle for the throne, love for supremacy, lying, cruelty, political greed etc.

When he said, "I will build my church on this rock... I will give you the keys to the Kingdom of heaven", he was not saying that he was infallible or unable or that he should rule over others (**Matthew 16: 13-20**). Soon after this statement, Peter made the mistake about the death of Christ and Jesus called him "Satan"! (**Matthew 16: 21-24**). Neither Peter nor the other apostles understood and interpreted this statement of Christ in this way at all. In the first Jerusalem council, as we read in Acts of the Apostles, Peter was not in the first place, but was only one among those who spoke, like Barnabas, Paul, and James. The decisions taken by the Council were also approved by the name

**91.**

However, the history of the Catholic Church itself reveals how rotten and false this claim is. Throughout history, the crusades supported by the popes, the terrible inquisition courts, and many contradictory teachings and statements show how far this claim is from the truth. The personal lives of many 'holy fathers' were also completely far from a sacred life. Immorality, struggle for the throne, love for supremacy, lying, cruelty, political greed etc.

When he said, "I will build my church on this rock... I will give you the keys to the Kingdom of heaven", he was not saying that he was infallible or unable or that he should rule over others (**Matthew 16: 13-20**). Soon after this statement, Peter made the mistake about the death of Christ and Jesus called him "Satan"! (**Matthew 16: 21-24**). Neither Peter nor the other apostles understood and interpreted this statement of Christ in this way at all. In the first Jerusalem council, as we read in Acts of the Apostles, Peter was not in the first place, but was only one among those who spoke, like Barnabas, Paul, and James. The decisions taken by the Council were also approved by the name

**91.**

However, the history of the Catholic Church itself reveals how rotten and false this claim is. Throughout history, the crusades supported by the popes, the terrible inquisition courts, and many contradictory teachings and statements show how far this claim is from the truth. The personal lives of many 'holy fathers' were also completely far from a sacred life. Immorality, struggle for the throne, love for supremacy, lying, cruelty, political greed etc.

When he said, "I will build my church on this rock... I will give you the keys to the Kingdom of heaven", he was not saying that he was infallible or unable or that he should rule over others (**Matthew 16: 13-20**). Soon after this statement, Peter made the mistake about the death of Christ and Jesus called him "Satan"! (**Matthew 16: 21-24**). Neither Peter nor the other apostles understood and interpreted this statement of Christ in this way at all. In the first Jerusalem council, as we read in Acts of the Apostles, Peter was not in the first place, but was only one among those who spoke, like Barnabas, Paul, and James. The decisions taken by the Council were also approved by the name

of the apostles, not Peter, and delivered to the churches (**Acts 15: 1-29**).

Moreover, the apostle Peter wass sent to the city of Samaria with John to fulfill a mission by other apostles (**Acts 8:14**). If he was the first pope, he should have appointed someone else for this service. The apostle Paul also saw Peter not as the foremost authority or pope, but as 'one of the pillars of the church' like James and John. (**Galatians 2: 9**)

Paul even opposed Peter because of his attitude towards nations, accusing him of being "hypocritical" (**Galatians 2: 11-14**). If Paul saw Peter as an infallible pope or the only shepherd in charge of the universal church, he would not have taken such action and publicly criticized him.

Undoubtedly, Peter played an important role in the first church. He was indeed one of the first pillars or stones of the church, through his profession of faith (**Ephesians 2:20**). But it should be well known that "No one can lay a foundation other than the foundation laid, that is, Jesus Christ." (**1 Corinthians 3:11**)

92.

of the apostles, not Peter, and delivered to the churches (**Acts 15: 1-29**).

Moreover, the apostle Peter wass sent to the city of Samaria with John to fulfill a mission by other apostles (**Acts 8:14**). If he was the first pope, he should have appointed someone else for this service. The apostle Paul also saw Peter not as the foremost authority or pope, but as 'one of the pillars of the church' like James and John. (**Galatians 2: 9**)

Paul even opposed Peter because of his attitude towards nations, accusing him of being "hypocritical" (**Galatians 2: 11-14**). If Paul saw Peter as an infallible pope or the only shepherd in charge of the universal church, he would not have taken such action and publicly criticized him.

Undoubtedly, Peter played an important role in the first church. He was indeed one of the first pillars or stones of the church, through his profession of faith (**Ephesians 2:20**). But it should be well known that "No one can lay a foundation other than the foundation laid, that is, Jesus Christ." (**1 Corinthians 3:11**)

92.

of the apostles, not Peter, and delivered to the churches (**Acts 15: 1-29**).

Moreover, the apostle Peter wass sent to the city of Samaria with John to fulfill a mission by other apostles (**Acts 8:14**). If he was the first pope, he should have appointed someone else for this service. The apostle Paul also saw Peter not as the foremost authority or pope, but as 'one of the pillars of the church' like James and John. (**Galatians 2: 9**)

Paul even opposed Peter because of his attitude towards nations, accusing him of being "hypocritical" (**Galatians 2: 11-14**). If Paul saw Peter as an infallible pope or the only shepherd in charge of the universal church, he would not have taken such action and publicly criticized him.

Undoubtedly, Peter played an important role in the first church. He was indeed one of the first pillars or stones of the church, through his profession of faith (**Ephesians 2:20**). But it should be well known that "No one can lay a foundation other than the foundation laid, that is, Jesus Christ." (**1 Corinthians 3:11**)

92.

of the apostles, not Peter, and delivered to the churches (**Acts 15: 1-29**).

Moreover, the apostle Peter wass sent to the city of Samaria with John to fulfill a mission by other apostles (**Acts 8:14**). If he was the first pope, he should have appointed someone else for this service. The apostle Paul also saw Peter not as the foremost authority or pope, but as 'one of the pillars of the church' like James and John. (**Galatians 2: 9**)

Paul even opposed Peter because of his attitude towards nations, accusing him of being "hypocritical" (**Galatians 2: 11-14**). If Paul saw Peter as an infallible pope or the only shepherd in charge of the universal church, he would not have taken such action and publicly criticized him.

Undoubtedly, Peter played an important role in the first church. He was indeed one of the first pillars or stones of the church, through his profession of faith (**Ephesians 2:20**). But it should be well known that "No one can lay a foundation other than the foundation laid, that is, Jesus Christ." (**1 Corinthians 3:11**)

**93.**

On the day of Pentecost, Peter actually began to use the keys to the sovereignty of the heavens mentioned, leading the repentance of three thousand people and being the first vehicle for the nations to come to faith (**Acts 2: 14-41; 10: 1-48**). Let's not forget that according to the Bible, it is not Peter or any pope, but the Holy Spirit himself, who takes the place of Christ and is His representative. (**John 14: 16-18, 16: 7-15**) Furthermore, the authority given to Peter was later generalized and given to all the apostles in the first century. (**John 21: 22-23**)

It should also be noted that when the Bible speaks of spiritual gifts that are given to believers such as many shepherds, evangelists, teachers, prophets, etc., there is absolutely no mention of a papal gift to the church. There is no such gift. (**Ephesians 4: 11-13; 1 Corinthians 12: 4-11**)

Contrary to the claims of Catholics, it is also obvious that Peter was not a pope or a priest in Rome. Biblical statements rather testify to the contrary. For example, while Paul listed the names of the believers in Rome in his letters

**93.**

On the day of Pentecost, Peter actually began to use the keys to the sovereignty of the heavens mentioned, leading the repentance of three thousand people and being the first vehicle for the nations to come to faith (**Acts 2: 14-41; 10: 1-48**). Let's not forget that according to the Bible, it is not Peter or any pope, but the Holy Spirit himself, who takes the place of Christ and is His representative. (**John 14: 16-18, 16: 7-15**) Furthermore, the authority given to Peter was later generalized and given to all the apostles in the first century. (**John 21: 22-23**)

It should also be noted that when the Bible speaks of spiritual gifts that are given to believers such as many shepherds, evangelists, teachers, prophets, etc., there is absolutely no mention of a papal gift to the church. There is no such gift. (**Ephesians 4: 11-13; 1 Corinthians 12: 4-11**)

Contrary to the claims of Catholics, it is also obvious that Peter was not a pope or a priest in Rome. Biblical statements rather testify to the contrary. For example, while Paul listed the names of the believers in Rome in his letters

**93.**

On the day of Pentecost, Peter actually began to use the keys to the sovereignty of the heavens mentioned, leading the repentance of three thousand people and being the first vehicle for the nations to come to faith (**Acts 2: 14-41; 10: 1-48**). Let's not forget that according to the Bible, it is not Peter or any pope, but the Holy Spirit himself, who takes the place of Christ and is His representative. (**John 14: 16-18, 16: 7-15**) Furthermore, the authority given to Peter was later generalized and given to all the apostles in the first century. (**John 21: 22-23**)

It should also be noted that when the Bible speaks of spiritual gifts that are given to believers such as many shepherds, evangelists, teachers, prophets, etc., there is absolutely no mention of a papal gift to the church. There is no such gift. (**Ephesians 4: 11-13; 1 Corinthians 12: 4-11**)

Contrary to the claims of Catholics, it is also obvious that Peter was not a pope or a priest in Rome. Biblical statements rather testify to the contrary. For example, while Paul listed the names of the believers in Rome in his letters

**93.**

On the day of Pentecost, Peter actually began to use the keys to the sovereignty of the heavens mentioned, leading the repentance of three thousand people and being the first vehicle for the nations to come to faith (**Acts 2: 14-41; 10: 1-48**). Let's not forget that according to the Bible, it is not Peter or any pope, but the Holy Spirit himself, who takes the place of Christ and is His representative. (**John 14: 16-18, 16: 7-15**) Furthermore, the authority given to Peter was later generalized and given to all the apostles in the first century. (**John 21: 22-23**)

It should also be noted that when the Bible speaks of spiritual gifts that are given to believers such as many shepherds, evangelists, teachers, prophets, etc., there is absolutely no mention of a papal gift to the church. There is no such gift. (**Ephesians 4: 11-13; 1 Corinthians 12: 4-11**)

Contrary to the claims of Catholics, it is also obvious that Peter was not a pope or a priest in Rome. Biblical statements rather testify to the contrary. For example, while Paul listed the names of the believers in Rome in his letters

to the Romans and Colossians, Peter was never mentioned! (**Romans 16 Colossians 4**)

Again, when Paul arrived in Rome, the believers there come to meet him, but again there was not a trace of Peter among them… These once again confirm the falsehood of the Catholic views of Peter and the papacy. The claim that papal power has continued uninterrupted until today is also false in the light of historical facts, because at some times two popes were ruling at the same time, and there were times when the church was without a pope for a certain period.

More importantly, the Bible does not mention an ongoing papal or priestly service that is explicitly passed on from one to another. The priestly service was originally based on the Jewish system and was devoted to the tribe of Levi. With the death of Christ, this prophetic service and sacrifice reached its climax and definitely ended. (**Hebrews 7: 26-27**)

94.

to the Romans and Colossians, Peter was never mentioned! (**Romans 16 Colossians 4**)

Again, when Paul arrived in Rome, the believers there come to meet him, but again there was not a trace of Peter among them… These once again confirm the falsehood of the Catholic views of Peter and the papacy. The claim that papal power has continued uninterrupted until today is also false in the light of historical facts, because at some times two popes were ruling at the same time, and there were times when the church was without a pope for a certain period.

More importantly, the Bible does not mention an ongoing papal or priestly service that is explicitly passed on from one to another. The priestly service was originally based on the Jewish system and was devoted to the tribe of Levi. With the death of Christ, this prophetic service and sacrifice reached its climax and definitely ended. (**Hebrews 7: 26-27**)

94.

to the Romans and Colossians, Peter was never mentioned! (**Romans 16 Colossians 4**)

Again, when Paul arrived in Rome, the believers there come to meet him, but again there was not a trace of Peter among them… These once again confirm the falsehood of the Catholic views of Peter and the papacy. The claim that papal power has continued uninterrupted until today is also false in the light of historical facts, because at some times two popes were ruling at the same time, and there were times when the church was without a pope for a certain period.

More importantly, the Bible does not mention an ongoing papal or priestly service that is explicitly passed on from one to another. The priestly service was originally based on the Jewish system and was devoted to the tribe of Levi. With the death of Christ, this prophetic service and sacrifice reached its climax and definitely ended. (**Hebrews 7: 26-27**)

94.

to the Romans and Colossians, Peter was never mentioned! (**Romans 16 Colossians 4**)

Again, when Paul arrived in Rome, the believers there come to meet him, but again there was not a trace of Peter among them… These once again confirm the falsehood of the Catholic views of Peter and the papacy. The claim that papal power has continued uninterrupted until today is also false in the light of historical facts, because at some times two popes were ruling at the same time, and there were times when the church was without a pope for a certain period.

More importantly, the Bible does not mention an ongoing papal or priestly service that is explicitly passed on from one to another. The priestly service was originally based on the Jewish system and was devoted to the tribe of Levi. With the death of Christ, this prophetic service and sacrifice reached its climax and definitely ended. (**Hebrews 7: 26-27**)

**95.**

Also, if a Pope claims to be infallible in what he says and does, but then does something wrong, how could he ever repent? In such a situation, it means that you would have to remain in a vicious circle. Moreover, which person does not make mistakes?

**1 John 1:7-9**

7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**Sexual Perversion**

As if these deviations from the Bible were not enough, the current Pope Francis spoke publicly in support of the gay community. See this article: "Https://www.ncronline.org/ news/ people/ popes-latest-affirmation-same-sex-civil-unions-hailed-progress-lgbt-community"

**95.**

Also, if a Pope claims to be infallible in what he says and does, but then does something wrong, how could he ever repent? In such a situation, it means that you would have to remain in a vicious circle. Moreover, which person does not make mistakes?

**1 John 1:7-9**

7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**Sexual Perversion**

As if these deviations from the Bible were not enough, the current Pope Francis spoke publicly in support of the gay community. See this article: "Https://www.ncronline.org/ news/ people/ popes-latest-affirmation-same-sex-civil-unions-hailed-progress-lgbt-community"

**95.**

Also, if a Pope claims to be infallible in what he says and does, but then does something wrong, how could he ever repent? In such a situation, it means that you would have to remain in a vicious circle. Moreover, which person does not make mistakes?

**1 John 1:7-9**

7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**Sexual Perversion**

As if these deviations from the Bible were not enough, the current Pope Francis spoke publicly in support of the gay community. See this article: "Https://www.ncronline.org/ news/ people/ popes-latest-affirmation-same-sex-civil-unions-hailed-progress-lgbt-community"

**95.**

Also, if a Pope claims to be infallible in what he says and does, but then does something wrong, how could he ever repent? In such a situation, it means that you would have to remain in a vicious circle. Moreover, which person does not make mistakes?

**1 John 1:7-9**

7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8. If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**Sexual Perversion**

As if these deviations from the Bible were not enough, the current Pope Francis spoke publicly in support of the gay community. See this article: "Https://www.ncronline.org/ news/ people/ popes-latest-affirmation-same-sex-civil-unions-hailed-progress-lgbt-community"

**96.**

"The Pope's latest statement on official gay marriage was considered progress for the LGBT community."

According to the Bible, homosexuality is a definited as gross sin. (**Genesis 19:13; Leviticus 18:7-8 & 22, Romans 1: 26-27 & 32, 1 Corinthians 6: 9-10; 1 Timothy 1: 8-10**)

You must personally make a decision on these key issues. Will you live your life based upon the authority of Popes and the traditions of men or will you stick to the authority of the Bible? The choice is yours.

**96.**

"The Pope's latest statement on official gay marriage was considered progress for the LGBT community."

According to the Bible, homosexuality is a definited as gross sin. (**Genesis 19:13; Leviticus 18:7-8 & 22, Romans 1: 26-27 & 32, 1 Corinthians 6: 9-10; 1 Timothy 1: 8-10**)

You must personally make a decision on these key issues. Will you live your life based upon the authority of Popes and the traditions of men or will you stick to the authority of the Bible? The choice is yours.

**96.**

"The Pope's latest statement on official gay marriage was considered progress for the LGBT community."

According to the Bible, homosexuality is a definited as gross sin. (**Genesis 19:13; Leviticus 18:7-8 & 22, Romans 1: 26-27 & 32, 1 Corinthians 6: 9-10; 1 Timothy 1: 8-10**)

You must personally make a decision on these key issues. Will you live your life based upon the authority of Popes and the traditions of men or will you stick to the authority of the Bible? The choice is yours.

**96.**

"The Pope's latest statement on official gay marriage was considered progress for the LGBT community."

According to the Bible, homosexuality is a definited as gross sin. (**Genesis 19:13; Leviticus 18:7-8 & 22, Romans 1: 26-27 & 32, 1 Corinthians 6: 9-10; 1 Timothy 1: 8-10**)

You must personally make a decision on these key issues. Will you live your life based upon the authority of Popes and the traditions of men or will you stick to the authority of the Bible? The choice is yours.

## 97.

### Verses Quoted from the Bible

Gen. 19:13.....90
Gen. 37:9.....43
Exodus 20:1-5.....20
Exodus 20:3-5.....18, 26
Lev. 12:6-8.....38
Lev. 18:7-8 & 22.....90
Deut.. 4:2.....50, 56
Deut.. 10:17.....18
Deut.. 18:9-12.....28
2 Kings 18:4.....21
Job 14:4.....38
Psalm. 51:5.....37
Psalm 54:4.....31
Isaiah 42:8.....25
Isaiah 44:16-23.....32
Jer. 7:16 & 20.....32
Jer. 7:18.....34
Jer. 29:13.....77
Jer. 44:17.....35
Ezekiel 18:4.....40
Mal. 3:1.....54
Mat. 1:20.....45
Mat. 1:24-25.....45
Mat. 4:1-11.....81
Mat. 4:10.....25
Mat. 6:5-9.....15
Mat. 6:16-18.....63
Mat. 7:6.....72
Mat. 12:31.....57
Mat. 12:46-50.....27, 46
Mat. 15:1-9.....81
Mat. 15:6-9.....77
Mat. 16:13-20.....86
Mat. 16:21-24.....86
Mat. 20:25-26.....7
Mat. 23:8-10.....63
Mat. 23:8-12.....34, 84
Mat. 23:9.....14
Mat. 26:26-28.....69
Mark 10:19.....64
Luke 1:43.....34
Luke 1:46-47.....37, 38, 40
Luke 2:22-24.....38
Luke 6:27-30.....64
Luke 8:19-21.....36
Luke 9:54-56.....83
Luke 11:27-28.....27 & 36
Luke 16:26.....22
Luke 17:210-21.....22
Luke 18:9-14.....63
John 2:12.....46
John 3:5 & 22-23.....16


## 97.

### Verses Quoted from the Bible

Gen. 19:13.....90
Gen. 37:9.....43
Exodus 20:1-5.....20
Exodus 20:3-5.....18, 26
Lev. 12:6-8.....38
Lev. 18:7-8 & 22.....90
Deut.. 4:2.....50, 56
Deut.. 10:17.....18
Deut.. 18:9-12.....28
2 Kings 18:4.....21
Job 14:4.....38
Psalm. 51:5.....37
Psalm 54:4.....31
Isaiah 42:8.....25
Isaiah 44:16-23.....32
Jer. 7:16 & 20.....32
Jer. 7:18.....34
Jer. 29:13.....77
Jer. 44:17.....35
Ezekiel 18:4.....40
Mal. 3:1.....54
Mat. 1:20.....45
Mat. 1:24-25.....45
Mat. 4:1-11.....81
Mat. 4:10.....25
Mat. 6:5-9.....15
Mat. 6:16-18.....63
Mat. 7:6.....72
Mat. 12:31.....57
Mat. 12:46-50.....27, 46
Mat. 15:1-9.....81
Mat. 15:6-9.....77
Mat. 16:13-20.....86
Mat. 16:21-24.....86
Mat. 20:25-26.....7
Mat. 23:8-10.....63
Mat. 23:8-12.....34, 84
Mat. 23:9.....14
Mat. 26:26-28.....69
Mark 10:19.....64
Luke 1:43.....34
Luke 1:46-47.....37, 38, 40
Luke 2:22-24.....38
Luke 6:27-30.....64
Luke 8:19-21.....36
Luke 9:54-56.....83
Luke 11:27-28.....27 & 36
Luke 16:26.....22
Luke 17:210-21.....22
Luke 18:9-14.....63
John 2:12.....46
John 3:5 & 22-23.....16



## 97.

### Verses Quoted from the Bible

Gen. 19:13.....90
Gen. 37:9.....43
Exodus 20:1-5.....20
Exodus 20:3-5.....18, 26
Lev. 12:6-8.....38
Lev. 18:7-8 & 22.....90
Deut.. 4:2.....50, 56
Deut.. 10:17.....18
Deut.. 18:9-12.....28
2 Kings 18:4.....21
Job 14:4.....38
Psalm. 51:5.....37
Psalm 54:4.....31
Isaiah 42:8.....25
Isaiah 44:16-23.....32
Jer. 7:16 & 20.....32
Jer. 7:18.....34
Jer. 29:13.....77
Jer. 44:17.....35
Ezekiel 18:4.....40
Mal. 3:1.....54
Mat. 1:20.....45
Mat. 1:24-25.....45
Mat. 4:1-11.....81
Mat. 4:10.....25
Mat. 6:5-9.....15
Mat. 6:16-18.....63
Mat. 7:6.....72
Mat. 12:31.....57
Mat. 12:46-50.....27, 46
Mat. 15:1-9.....81
Mat. 15:6-9.....77
Mat. 16:13-20.....86
Mat. 16:21-24.....86
Mat. 20:25-26.....7
Mat. 23:8-10.....63
Mat. 23:8-12.....34, 84
Mat. 23:9.....14
Mat. 26:26-28.....69
Mark 10:19.....64
Luke 1:43.....34
Luke 1:46-47.....37, 38, 40
Luke 2:22-24.....38
Luke 6:27-30.....64
Luke 8:19-21.....36
Luke 9:54-56.....83
Luke 11:27-28.....27 & 36
Luke 16:26.....22
Luke 17:210-21.....22
Luke 18:9-14.....63
John 2:12.....46
John 3:5 & 22-23.....16



## 97.

### Verses Quoted from the Bible

Gen. 19:13.....90
Gen. 37:9.....43
Exodus 20:1-5.....20
Exodus 20:3-5.....18, 26
Lev. 12:6-8.....38
Lev. 18:7-8 & 22.....90
Deut.. 4:2.....50, 56
Deut.. 10:17.....18
Deut.. 18:9-12.....28
2 Kings 18:4.....21
Job 14:4.....38
Psalm. 51:5.....37
Psalm 54:4.....31
Isaiah 42:8.....25
Isaiah 44:16-23.....32
Jer. 7:16 & 20.....32
Jer. 7:18.....34
Jer. 29:13.....77
Jer. 44:17.....35
Ezekiel 18:4.....40
Mal. 3:1.....54
Mat. 1:20.....45
Mat. 1:24-25.....45
Mat. 4:1-11.....81
Mat. 4:10.....25
Mat. 6:5-9.....15
Mat. 6:16-18.....63
Mat. 7:6.....72
Mat. 12:31.....57
Mat. 12:46-50.....27, 46
Mat. 15:1-9.....81
Mat. 15:6-9.....77
Mat. 16:13-20.....86
Mat. 16:21-24.....86
Mat. 20:25-26.....7
Mat. 23:8-10.....63
Mat. 23:8-12.....34, 84
Mat. 23:9.....14
Mat. 26:26-28.....69
Mark 10:19.....64
Luke 1:43.....34
Luke 1:46-47.....37, 38, 40
Luke 2:22-24.....38
Luke 6:27-30.....64
Luke 8:19-21.....36
Luke 9:54-56.....83
Luke 11:27-28.....27 & 36
Luke 16:26.....22
Luke 17:210-21.....22
Luke 18:9-14.....63
John 2:12.....46
John 3:5 & 22-23.....16

## 98.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**

John 4:24.....64
John 6:29.....17
John 6:63.....69
John 7:2-5.....46
John 8:46.....38
John 14:6.....48
John 14:16-17.....31
John 14:16-18.....87
John 16:7-15.....87
John 18:36.....23
John 19:30.....58
John 20:31.....71
John 21:21-23.....87
Acts 1:8.....3
Acts 1:14.....47
Acts 2:41.....16
Acts 2:42 & 46.....69.
Acts 4:12.....48
Acts 2:14-41.....87
Acts 10:1-48.....87
Acts 8:14.....86
Acts 8:36-39.....16
Acts 10:25-26.....86
Acts 10:34.....18
Acts 13:38-39.....48
Acts 14:11-18.....63
Acts 15:1-29.....86
Rom. 1:26-27.....90
Rom. 2:11 & 3:21-28....18
Rom. 3:4.....6
Rom. 3:10-12, 22-23.....38
Rom. 3:9-12 & 23 .....37
Rom. 3:23.....40
Rom. 5:9.....59
Rom. 5:12.....38
Rom. 5:18.....58
Rom 6:3-4.....16
Rom. 8:1.....59
Rom. 8:34.....30
Rom. 9:4-5.....43
Rom. 12:9-20.....64
Rom. 16.....88
1 Cor. 3:8-15.....48
1 Cor. 3:11.....87
1 Cor. 6:9-10.....90
1 Cor. 7:2.....23
1 Cor. 11:25-26.....69
1 Cor. 12:4-11.....88
1 Cor. 15:23.....43
2 Cor. 5:7.....22
Gal. 1:10.....63
Gal. 1:19.....34


## 98.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**

John 4:24.....64
John 6:29.....17
John 6:63.....69
John 7:2-5.....46
John 8:46.....38
John 14:6.....48
John 14:16-17.....31
John 14:16-18.....87
John 16:7-15.....87
John 18:36.....23
John 19:30.....58
John 20:31.....71
John 21:21-23.....87
Acts 1:8.....3
Acts 1:14.....47
Acts 2:41.....16
Acts 2:42 & 46.....69.
Acts 4:12.....48
Acts 2:14-41.....87
Acts 10:1-48.....87
Acts 8:14.....86
Acts 8:36-39.....16
Acts 10:25-26.....86
Acts 10:34.....18
Acts 13:38-39.....48
Acts 14:11-18.....63
Acts 15:1-29.....86
Rom. 1:26-27.....90
Rom. 2:11 & 3:21-28....18
Rom. 3:4.....6
Rom. 3:10-12, 22-23.....38
Rom. 3:9-12 & 23 .....37
Rom. 3:23.....40
Rom. 5:9.....59
Rom. 5:12.....38
Rom. 5:18.....58
Rom 6:3-4.....16
Rom. 8:1.....59
Rom. 8:34.....30
Rom. 9:4-5.....43
Rom. 12:9-20.....64
Rom. 16.....88
1 Cor. 3:8-15.....48
1 Cor. 3:11.....87
1 Cor. 6:9-10.....90
1 Cor. 7:2.....23
1 Cor. 11:25-26.....69
1 Cor. 12:4-11.....88
1 Cor. 15:23.....43
2 Cor. 5:7.....22
Gal. 1:10.....63
Gal. 1:19.....34



## 98.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**

John 4:24.....64
John 6:29.....17
John 6:63.....69
John 7:2-5.....46
John 8:46.....38
John 14:6.....48
John 14:16-17.....31
John 14:16-18.....87
John 16:7-15.....87
John 18:36.....23
John 19:30.....58
John 20:31.....71
John 21:21-23.....87
Acts 1:8.....3
Acts 1:14.....47
Acts 2:41.....16
Acts 2:42 & 46.....69.
Acts 4:12.....48
Acts 2:14-41.....87
Acts 10:1-48.....87
Acts 8:14.....86
Acts 8:36-39.....16
Acts 10:25-26.....86
Acts 10:34.....18
Acts 13:38-39.....48
Acts 14:11-18.....63
Acts 15:1-29.....86
Rom. 1:26-27.....90
Rom. 2:11 & 3:21-28....18
Rom. 3:4.....6
Rom. 3:10-12, 22-23.....38
Rom. 3:9-12 & 23 .....37
Rom. 3:23.....40
Rom. 5:9.....59
Rom. 5:12.....38
Rom. 5:18.....58
Rom 6:3-4.....16
Rom. 8:1.....59
Rom. 8:34.....30
Rom. 9:4-5.....43
Rom. 12:9-20.....64
Rom. 16.....88
1 Cor. 3:8-15.....48
1 Cor. 3:11.....87
1 Cor. 6:9-10.....90
1 Cor. 7:2.....23
1 Cor. 11:25-26.....69
1 Cor. 12:4-11.....88
1 Cor. 15:23.....43
2 Cor. 5:7.....22
Gal. 1:10.....63
Gal. 1:19.....34



## 98.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**

John 4:24.....64
John 6:29.....17
John 6:63.....69
John 7:2-5.....46
John 8:46.....38
John 14:6.....48
John 14:16-17.....31
John 14:16-18.....87
John 16:7-15.....87
John 18:36.....23
John 19:30.....58
John 20:31.....71
John 21:21-23.....87
Acts 1:8.....3
Acts 1:14.....47
Acts 2:41.....16
Acts 2:42 & 46.....69.
Acts 4:12.....48
Acts 2:14-41.....87
Acts 10:1-48.....87
Acts 8:14.....86
Acts 8:36-39.....16
Acts 10:25-26.....86
Acts 10:34.....18
Acts 13:38-39.....48
Acts 14:11-18.....63
Acts 15:1-29.....86
Rom. 1:26-27.....90
Rom. 2:11 & 3:21-28....18
Rom. 3:4.....6
Rom. 3:10-12, 22-23.....38
Rom. 3:9-12 & 23 .....37
Rom. 3:23.....40
Rom. 5:9.....59
Rom. 5:12.....38
Rom. 5:18.....58
Rom 6:3-4.....16
Rom. 8:1.....59
Rom. 8:34.....30
Rom. 9:4-5.....43
Rom. 12:9-20.....64
Rom. 16.....88
1 Cor. 3:8-15.....48
1 Cor. 3:11.....87
1 Cor. 6:9-10.....90
1 Cor. 7:2.....23
1 Cor. 11:25-26.....69
1 Cor. 12:4-11.....88
1 Cor. 15:23.....43
2 Cor. 5:7.....22
Gal. 1:10.....63
Gal. 1:19.....34

## 99.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**


Gal. 2:6.....18
Gal. 2:11-12.....87
Gal. 5:6 & 6:15.....17
Gal. 5:19-21.....64
Eph. 1:22-23.....14
Eph. 2:8-9.....56
Eph. 4:11-13.....88
Eph. 6:10-18.....64
Eph. 6:18.....64
Col. 1:18.....15
Col. 1:22-23.....14
Col. 2:11-13.....16
Col. 2:15-23.....63
Col. 4.....88
1 Tim 1:4 & 4:7.....51
1 Tim. 1:8-10.....90
1 Tim 2:4-6.....15, 30, 32
1 Tim. 2:5-6.....48
1 Tim 4:3.....23
2 Tim 3:15-17.....71
2 Tim. 4:4.....51
Tit. 1:6.....11
Tit. 1:14.....51
Tit. 3:5-6.....56
Heb. 4:15 & 7:26.....38
Heb. 6:4-6 & 9:1-10:18.....69
Heb. 7:26-27.....89
Heb. 9:11-11-12.....59
Heb. 9:15.....30
Heb. 9:27.....22, 56, 57
Heb. 10:12 & 14.....59
Heb. 11.....19
James 3:9-10.....83
1 Pet. 1:19 & 2:22.....38
1 Pet. 5:1-5.....84
2 Pet. 1:16.....51
2 Pet. 1:20-21.....54
1 John 1:7-9.....89
1 John 1:7-9, 2:1-2,12...48
1 John 1:8-10.....37
1 John 2:1.....30
1 John 2:3-11,3:10-15...83
1 John 3:5.....38
Jude 1:20.....64
Revelation 17:14 & 19:16.36
Revelation 19:10.....63
Revelation 20:15.....69
Revelation 22:8-9.....63
Revelation 22:15.....64
Revelation 22:18-19..50, 56



## 99.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**

Gal. 2:6.....18
Gal. 2:11-12.....87
Gal. 5:6 & 6:15.....17
Gal. 5:19-21.....64
Eph. 1:22-23.....14
Eph. 2:8-9.....56
Eph. 4:11-13.....88
Eph. 6:10-18.....64
Eph. 6:18.....64
Col. 1:18.....15
Col. 1:22-23.....14
Col. 2:11-13.....16
Col. 2:15-23.....63
Col. 4.....88
1 Tim 1:4 & 4:7.....51
1 Tim. 1:8-10.....90
1 Tim 2:4-6.....15, 30, 32
1 Tim. 2:5-6.....48
1 Tim 4:3.....23
2 Tim 3:15-17.....71
2 Tim. 4:4.....51
Tit. 1:6.....11
Tit. 1:14.....51
Tit. 3:5-6.....56
Heb. 4:15 & 7:26.....38
Heb. 6:4-6 & 9:1-10:18.....69
Heb. 7:26-27.....89
Heb. 9:11-11-12.....59
Heb. 9:15.....30
Heb. 9:27.....22, 56, 57
Heb. 10:12 & 14.....59
Heb. 11.....19
James 3:9-10.....83
1 Pet. 1:19 & 2:22.....38
1 Pet. 5:1-5.....84
2 Pet. 1:16.....51
2 Pet. 1:20-21.....54
1 John 1:7-9.....89
1 John 1:7-9, 2:1-2,12...48
1 John 1:8-10.....37
1 John 2:1.....30
1 John 2:3-11,3:10-15...83
1 John 3:5.....38
Jude 1:20.....64
Revelation 17:14 & 19:16.36
Revelation 19:10.....63
Revelation 20:15.....69
Revelation 22:8-9.....63
Revelation 22:15.....64
Revelation 22:18-19..50, 56



## 99.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**

Gal. 2:6.....18
Gal. 2:11-12.....87
Gal. 5:6 & 6:15.....17
Gal. 5:19-21.....64
Eph. 1:22-23.....14
Eph. 2:8-9.....56
Eph. 4:11-13.....88
Eph. 6:10-18.....64
Eph. 6:18.....64
Col. 1:18.....15
Col. 1:22-23.....14
Col. 2:11-13.....16
Col. 2:15-23.....63
Col. 4.....88
1 Tim 1:4 & 4:7.....51
1 Tim. 1:8-10.....90
1 Tim 2:4-6.....15, 30, 32
1 Tim. 2:5-6.....48
1 Tim 4:3.....23
2 Tim 3:15-17.....71
2 Tim. 4:4.....51
Tit. 1:6.....11
Tit. 1:14.....51
Tit. 3:5-6.....56
Heb. 4:15 & 7:26.....38
Heb. 6:4-6 & 9:1-10:18.....69
Heb. 7:26-27.....89
Heb. 9:11-11-12.....59
Heb. 9:15.....30
Heb. 9:27.....22, 56, 57
Heb. 10:12 & 14.....59
Heb. 11.....19
James 3:9-10.....83
1 Pet. 1:19 & 2:22.....38
1 Pet. 5:1-5.....84
2 Pet. 1:16.....51
2 Pet. 1:20-21.....54
1 John 1:7-9.....89
1 John 1:7-9, 2:1-2,12...48
1 John 1:8-10.....37
1 John 2:1.....30
1 John 2:3-11,3:10-15...83
1 John 3:5.....38
Jude 1:20.....64
Revelation 17:14 & 19:16.36
Revelation 19:10.....63
Revelation 20:15.....69
Revelation 22:8-9.....63
Revelation 22:15.....64
Revelation 22:18-19..50, 56



## 99.

**Verses Quoted from the Bible**

Gal. 2:6.....18
Gal. 2:11-12.....87
Gal. 5:6 & 6:15.....17
Gal. 5:19-21.....64
Eph. 1:22-23.....14
Eph. 2:8-9.....56
Eph. 4:11-13.....88
Eph. 6:10-18.....64
Eph. 6:18.....64
Col. 1:18.....15
Col. 1:22-23.....14
Col. 2:11-13.....16
Col. 2:15-23.....63
Col. 4.....88
1 Tim 1:4 & 4:7.....51
1 Tim. 1:8-10.....90
1 Tim 2:4-6.....15, 30, 32
1 Tim. 2:5-6.....48
1 Tim 4:3.....23
2 Tim 3:15-17.....71
2 Tim. 4:4.....51
Tit. 1:6.....11
Tit. 1:14.....51
Tit. 3:5-6.....56
Heb. 4:15 & 7:26.....38
Heb. 6:4-6 & 9:1-10:18.....69
Heb. 7:26-27.....89
Heb. 9:11-11-12.....59
Heb. 9:15.....30
Heb. 9:27.....22, 56, 57
Heb. 10:12 & 14.....59
Heb. 11.....19
James 3:9-10.....83
1 Pet. 1:19 & 2:22.....38
1 Pet. 5:1-5.....84
2 Pet. 1:16.....51
2 Pet. 1:20-21.....54
1 John 1:7-9.....89
1 John 1:7-9, 2:1-2,12...48
1 John 1:8-10.....37
1 John 2:1.....30
1 John 2:3-11,3:10-15...83
1 John 3:5.....38
Jude 1:20.....64
Revelation 17:14 & 19:16.36
Revelation 19:10.....63
Revelation 20:15.....69
Revelation 22:8-9.....63
Revelation 22:15.....64
Revelation 22:18-19..50, 56

## 100.

**About the Author**

Daniel Wickwire was born in 1951 in California. He graduated from high school in 1969.

Between 1970-1973, he served as a medic in US Army where he was trained as a Medic, Paratrooper, and a Green Beret and served a tour of duty as a Combat Medic in Vietnam.

The author studied at Bakersfield College for 2 years; He studied Spanish, French and Greek and received his Associate of Arts (A.A.) diploma in 1974.

Later, he studied Bible, Greek and Hebrew for three years at the Multnomah School of the Bible, and graduated in 1977 with a Bachelor of Theology (Th.B.) degree.

The author studied Linguistics at the University of Washington - Seattle between 1978-1980; He continued his linguistics education at the University of Texas - Arlington and also the University of Oklahoma, Norman. He finished his Master of Linguistics (M.A.) in 1987 at Pacific Western University.

He completed an additional Master's program at Columbia Graduate School of Bible and Missions and graduated with an M.A. in Bible in 1983.

Between 1995-1996, he studied Islamics as an auditing doctoral student at Ankara University, in the Department of Islamic Theology.


## 100.

**About the Author**

Daniel Wickwire was born in 1951 in California. He graduated from high school in 1969.

Between 1970-1973, he served as a medic in US Army where he was trained as a Medic, Paratrooper, and a Green Beret and served a tour of duty as a Combat Medic in Vietnam.

The author studied at Bakersfield College for 2 years; He studied Spanish, French and Greek and received his Associate of Arts (A.A.) diploma in 1974.

Later, he studied Bible, Greek and Hebrew for three years at the Multnomah School of the Bible, and graduated in 1977 with a Bachelor of Theology (Th.B.) degree.

The author studied Linguistics at the University of Washington - Seattle between 1978-1980; He continued his linguistics education at the University of Texas - Arlington and also the University of Oklahoma, Norman. He finished his Master of Linguistics (M.A.) in 1987 at Pacific Western University.

He completed an additional Master's program at Columbia Graduate School of Bible and Missions and graduated with an M.A. in Bible in 1983.

Between 1995-1996, he studied Islamics as an auditing doctoral student at Ankara University, in the Department of Islamic Theology.



## 100.

**About the Author**

Daniel Wickwire was born in 1951 in California. He graduated from high school in 1969.

Between 1970-1973, he served as a medic in US Army where he was trained as a Medic, Paratrooper, and a Green Beret and served a tour of duty as a Combat Medic in Vietnam.

The author studied at Bakersfield College for 2 years; He studied Spanish, French and Greek and received his Associate of Arts (A.A.) diploma in 1974.

Later, he studied Bible, Greek and Hebrew for three years at the Multnomah School of the Bible, and graduated in 1977 with a Bachelor of Theology (Th.B.) degree.

The author studied Linguistics at the University of Washington - Seattle between 1978-1980; He continued his linguistics education at the University of Texas - Arlington and also the University of Oklahoma, Norman. He finished his Master of Linguistics (M.A.) in 1987 at Pacific Western University.

He completed an additional Master's program at Columbia Graduate School of Bible and Missions and graduated with an M.A. in Bible in 1983.

Between 1995-1996, he studied Islamics as an auditing doctoral student at Ankara University, in the Department of Islamic Theology.



## 100.

**About the Author**

Daniel Wickwire was born in 1951 in California. He graduated from high school in 1969.

Between 1970-1973, he served as a medic in US Army where he was trained as a Medic, Paratrooper, and a Green Beret and served a tour of duty as a Combat Medic in Vietnam.

The author studied at Bakersfield College for 2 years; He studied Spanish, French and Greek and received his Associate of Arts (A.A.) diploma in 1974.

Later, he studied Bible, Greek and Hebrew for three years at the Multnomah School of the Bible, and graduated in 1977 with a Bachelor of Theology (Th.B.) degree.

The author studied Linguistics at the University of Washington - Seattle between 1978-1980; He continued his linguistics education at the University of Texas - Arlington and also the University of Oklahoma, Norman. He finished his Master of Linguistics (M.A.) in 1987 at Pacific Western University.

He completed an additional Master's program at Columbia Graduate School of Bible and Missions and graduated with an M.A. in Bible in 1983.

Between 1995-1996, he studied Islamics as an auditing doctoral student at Ankara University, in the Department of Islamic Theology.

# 101.
# About the Author

**Daniel has written books in English and Turkish and several of these books have been translated into many languages:**

- **Kutsal Kitap Değiştirildi mi?**, 1st.ed., 1987; 2nd ed., 1994, 3rd. Ed., 2007, 4th ed., 2014.
- **Has the Bible Been Changed?**, (in Turkish) 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 1994, 3rd Ed. 2007: 4th Ed. 2014: (in English), 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 2007; 3rd Ed. 2011; 4th Ed., 2014.
- **100 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, (in Turkish), 1st Ed. 2001, 2nd Ed. 2003: (in English) 1st Ed. 2003, 2nd Ed. 2004.
- **200 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, 2014. This booklet has been translated into 50 different languages (danwickwire.com)
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 100 Soru**, 1st ed., 2003; 2nd. ed., 2004.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 200 Soru**, 1st ed., 2013.
- **Batıkent Protestan Kilisesi İç Tüzük**, 2002.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Fihristi: Ana Konlarına Göre Benzeyiş ve Farkılıların Karşılaştırma Analizi**, 2007.
- **The Wickwire Compendium of Islam**, 1000 pages, 2010.
- **Yahudi, Hristiyan ve Islam Kaynaklarına Göre Kutsal Kıtabın Değişmezliği**, 1999.
- **The Role of Prayer and Fasting in Binding and Loosing with Special Reference to the Problem of Reaching the Unreached People of the World Today**, Unpublished Thesis at Columbia, 1983.
- **The Sevmek Thesis: A Grammatical Analysis of the Turkish Verb System: Illustrated by the verb "Sevmek" = "To Love"**, Published thesis (in English & Turkish), 1987; 2nd Ed. 1,000 pages, 2012.
- **A Theological Source Booklet**, 2020.
- **An Outline of Jihad in Islamic History**, 2015.


# 101.
# About the Author

**Daniel has written books in English and Turkish and several of these books have been translated into many languages:**

- **Kutsal Kitap Değiştirildi mi?**, 1st.ed., 1987; 2nd ed., 1994, 3rd. Ed., 2007, 4th ed., 2014.
- **Has the Bible Been Changed?**, (in Turkish) 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 1994, 3rd Ed. 2007: 4th Ed. 2014: (in English), 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 2007; 3rd Ed. 2011; 4th Ed., 2014.
- **100 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, (in Turkish), 1st Ed. 2001, 2nd Ed. 2003: (in English) 1st Ed. 2003, 2nd Ed. 2004.
- **200 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, 2014. This booklet has been translated into 50 different languages (danwickwire.com)
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 100 Soru**, 1st ed., 2003; 2nd. ed., 2004.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 200 Soru**, 1st ed., 2013.
- **Batıkent Protestan Kilisesi İç Tüzük**, 2002.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Fihristi: Ana Konlarına Göre Benzeyiş ve Farkılıların Karşılaştırma Analizi**, 2007.
- **The Wickwire Compendium of Islam**, 1000 pages, 2010.
- **Yahudi, Hristiyan ve Islam Kaynaklarına Göre Kutsal Kıtabın Değişmezliği**, 1999.
- **The Role of Prayer and Fasting in Binding and Loosing with Special Reference to the Problem of Reaching the Unreached People of the World Today**, Unpublished Thesis at Columbia, 1983.
- **The Sevmek Thesis: A Grammatical Analysis of the Turkish Verb System: Illustrated by the verb "Sevmek" = "To Love"**, Published thesis (in English & Turkish), 1987; 2nd Ed. 1,000 pages, 2012.
- **A Theological Source Booklet**, 2020.
- **An Outline of Jihad in Islamic History**, 2015.



# 101.
# About the Author

**Daniel has written books in English and Turkish and several of these books have been translated into many languages:**

- **Kutsal Kitap Değiştirildi mi?**, 1st.ed., 1987; 2nd ed., 1994, 3rd. Ed., 2007, 4th ed., 2014.
- **Has the Bible Been Changed?**, (in Turkish) 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 1994, 3rd Ed. 2007: 4th Ed. 2014: (in English), 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 2007; 3rd Ed. 2011; 4th Ed., 2014.
- **100 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, (in Turkish), 1st Ed. 2001, 2nd Ed. 2003: (in English) 1st Ed. 2003, 2nd Ed. 2004.
- **200 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, 2014. This booklet has been translated into 50 different languages (danwickwire.com)
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 100 Soru**, 1st ed., 2003; 2nd. ed., 2004.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 200 Soru**, 1st ed., 2013.
- **Batıkent Protestan Kilisesi İç Tüzük**, 2002.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Fihristi: Ana Konlarına Göre Benzeyiş ve Farkılıların Karşılaştırma Analizi**, 2007.
- **The Wickwire Compendium of Islam**, 1000 pages, 2010.
- **Yahudi, Hristiyan ve Islam Kaynaklarına Göre Kutsal Kıtabın Değişmezliği**, 1999.
- **The Role of Prayer and Fasting in Binding and Loosing with Special Reference to the Problem of Reaching the Unreached People of the World Today**, Unpublished Thesis at Columbia, 1983.
- **The Sevmek Thesis: A Grammatical Analysis of the Turkish Verb System: Illustrated by the verb "Sevmek" = "To Love"**, Published thesis (in English & Turkish), 1987; 2nd Ed. 1,000 pages, 2012.
- **A Theological Source Booklet**, 2020.
- **An Outline of Jihad in Islamic History**, 2015.



# 101.
# About the Author

**Daniel has written books in English and Turkish and several of these books have been translated into many languages:**

- **Kutsal Kitap Değiştirildi mi?**, 1st.ed., 1987; 2nd ed., 1994, 3rd. Ed., 2007, 4th ed., 2014.
- **Has the Bible Been Changed?**, (in Turkish) 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 1994, 3rd Ed. 2007: 4th Ed. 2014: (in English), 1st Ed., 1987; 2nd Ed., 2007; 3rd Ed. 2011; 4th Ed., 2014.
- **100 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, (in Turkish), 1st Ed. 2001, 2nd Ed. 2003: (in English) 1st Ed. 2003, 2nd Ed. 2004.
- **200 Questions About the Bible and the Qur'an**, 2014. This booklet has been translated into 50 different languages (danwickwire.com)
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 100 Soru**, 1st ed., 2003; 2nd. ed., 2004.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Hakkında 200 Soru**, 1st ed., 2013.
- **Batıkent Protestan Kilisesi İç Tüzük**, 2002.
- **Kitab-ı Mukaddes ve Kur'an-ı Kerim Fihristi: Ana Konlarına Göre Benzeyiş ve Farkılıların Karşılaştırma Analizi**, 2007.
- **The Wickwire Compendium of Islam**, 1000 pages, 2010.
- **Yahudi, Hristiyan ve Islam Kaynaklarına Göre Kutsal Kıtabın Değişmezliği**, 1999.
- **The Role of Prayer and Fasting in Binding and Loosing with Special Reference to the Problem of Reaching the Unreached People of the World Today**, Unpublished Thesis at Columbia, 1983.
- **The Sevmek Thesis: A Grammatical Analysis of the Turkish Verb System: Illustrated by the verb "Sevmek" = "To Love"**, Published thesis (in English & Turkish), 1987; 2nd Ed. 1,000 pages, 2012.
- **A Theological Source Booklet**, 2020.
- **An Outline of Jihad in Islamic History**, 2015.

102.

## About the Author

**Author's e-mail:**

danwickwire@gmail.com

**Author's website:**

danwickwire.com

102.

About the Author

Author's e-mail:

danwickwire@gmail.com

Author's website:

danwickwire.com

102.

About the Author

Author's e-mail:

danwickwire@gmail.com

Author's website:

danwickwire.com

102.

About the Author

Author's e-mail:

danwickwire@gmail.com

Author's website:

danwickwire.com

103.
Notes

103.
Notes

103.
Notes

103.
Notes

**104.**
**Notes**

**104.**
**Notes**

**104.**
**Notes**

**104.**
**Notes**